
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>





~~10420-15~~ 15

978/e.33

V O Y A G E TO THE S O U T H S E A S, In the YEARS 1740-1.

CONTAINING,

A faithful NARRATIVE of the Loss of his Majesty's Ship the *WAGER* on a desolate Island in the Latitude 47 South, Longitude 81 : 40 West : With the Proceedings and Conduct of the Officers and Crew, and the Hardships they endured in the said Island for the Space of five Months, their bold Attempt for Liberty, in Coasting the Southern Part of the vast Region of *Patagonia* ; setting out with upwards of Eighty Souls in their Boats, the Loss of the Cutter, their Passage through the Streights of *Magellan* ; an Account of their Manner of living in the Voyage on Seals, Wild Horses, Dogs, &c. and the incredible Hardships they frequently underwent for Want of Food of all Kinds ; a Description of the several Places where they touch'd in the Streights of *Magellan*, with an Account of the Inhabitants, &c. and their safe Arrival at the *Brazil*, after sailing one thousand Leagues in a Long-Boat ; their Reception from the *Portuguese*, an Account of the Disturbances at *Rio Grand*, their Arrival at *Rio Janeiro*, their Passage and Usage on Board a *Portuguese* Ship to *Lisbon*, their Return to *England*, their Confinement for the Loss of the Ship, and their Release ; the Arrival of the Captain, who had been left behind by his own Request where the Ship was lost ; the Officers second Confinement, Trial and Acquittance ; the Arrival of three of the Crew, who had been left with five others on the uninhabited Part of *Patagonia*, &c. Interpersed with many entertaining and curious Observations, not taken Notice of by Sir *John Narborough*, or any other Journalist, with many Things not published in the first Edition.

By JOHN BULKELEY and JOHN CUMMINS,
Late Gunner and Carpenter of the *WAGER*.

K

The SECOND EDITION, with ADDITIONS.

*Bold were the Men who on the Ocean first
Spread the new Sails, when Ship-wreck was the worst :
More Dangers Now from MAN alone we find,
Than from the Rocks, the Billows, and the Wind.* Waller.

LONDON, Printed. Philadelphia : Reprinted by James Gbat-
zin, for the Author. 1757. (Price 10s.)



3
To the Honourable WILLIAM DEN-
NY, Esq; Lieutenant Governor
of the Province of Pennsylvania,
&c.

S I R,

AS I have the Pleasure to re-
side in the Government
over which You have the
Administration, I thought I could
do no less than lay this Second Edi-
tion of the *Voyage of the WAGER* at
Your Feet, not doubting from Your
established Character for *Justice,*
Benevolence, Charity and Peace, it
will meet with suitable Protection.
Permit me, dear Sir, to say, May
You long live to enjoy the good Wishes
of the People of Your Govern-
ment, and *Pennsylvania,* under
Your wise and *candid* Adminis-
tration, become renowned for *Unanimity*
and *Harmony,* which will make
her the Terror of all her Enemies,

A 2

and

iv DEDICATION.

and *a Praise in the Earth* :---With what paternal Affection would our gracious Sovereign then look upon her, she would deservedly become the Object of His peculiar Care, and *That* of a *British* Parliament : How pleasing would this be to our PROPRIETARY FRIENDS and GUARDIANS, whose Interests are inseparable join'd with Ours, and Ours with Theirs ? But, more than all, how acceptable would this be to Almighty God, the Father of All, who would make *Pennsylvania* as *the Garden of the Lord* ; and He, by his Providence, which I have experienced in many and great Difficulties, would go with our Armies, and crown them with Success, and, in due Time, would restore the Blessings of Peace. For the Completion of these great and glorious Events, Prays, *Your Servant*,
JOHN BULKELEY,

4

The DEDICATION to the
FIRST EDITION.

To the Honourable EDWARD VERNON, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the Blue, &c.

SIR,

WE have presumed to put the following Sheets under your Protection, tho' we have not the Honour of being personally known to you, nor have applied to you for the Liberty of using your celebrated Name on this Occasion.

As this Book is a faithful Extract from the Journals of two *British* Seamen, late Officers in his Majesty's Navy, we thought we could not more properly dedicate it than to a *British* Admiral.

We

vi *The* DEDICATION

We know your Detestation of Flattery ; and you know, from long Experience, that a *British* Seaman hath a Spirit too brave to stoop to so degenerate a Practice.

The following Pages we hope will recommend themselves to you, because they are written in a plain maritime Stile, and void of Partiality and Prejudice.

The Distress'd mention'd in this Book have perhaps not been equal'd in our Age ; and we question whether any Navigators living have, for so long a Continuance, suffer'd such Variety of Hardships, as the unfortunate People of the *Wager*.

After surviving the Loss of the Ship, and combating with Famine, and innumerable Difficulties, a Remnant of us are return'd to our Native Country ; but even here we are still unfortunate, destitute of Employment,

ment, almost without Support, or any Prospect of being restor'd to our Stations, till some important Questions are decided, which cannot be cleared up till the Arrival of our late Captain, or at least the Commodore.

We, Sir, who present you with this Book, have been several Years in the Navy, and thought ourselves well acquainted with its Laws and Discipline, and have many Certificates to produce, that we have always acted in Obedience to Command ; but the Proceedings of the Officers and People, since the Loss of the Ship, are reckoned so dark and intricate, that we know not what to expect, nor what will be the Result of our Superiors Determination.

The only Consolation we have in our present Anxiety, is placed in a Confidence of the unbiass'd Integrity, Justice,

viii *The* DEDICATION

Justice, and Humanity of the Right Honourable Persons who will One Day determine for or against us.

When you read our Account of the Affair, you'll find the Facts impartially related, the whole Narrative written without the least Shadow of Prejudice or Malice, and no more in Favour of ourselves than of the other Officers concern'd : We stand or fall by the Truth; if Truth will not support us, nothing can.

In our Voyage from the *Brazil* to *Lisbon*, we were oblig'd to you for the generous Treatment we met with from an Enemy, a Subject of Spain, a Person of Distinction, and a Passenger in the same Ship : Your Virtues have procured you the Esteem even of your Enemies.

Your Zeal for the *National Service*, deserves the Love of every *Honest Briton* : To leave an abundant

to the First Edition. ix

dant Fortune, your Family, and your Country, to hazard your Life in the most perilous Expeditions, with no other Motive than to retrieve the Honour of the Nation, shows the Spirit of a true *British* Hero, and deserves the highest Commendations.

That you, SIR, may never deviate from your Integrity, but continue a Terror to the Enemies of *Britain*, an Honour to his Majesty's Service, and an Ornament to your Country, are the sincere Wishes of,

HONOURABLE SIR,

Your most dutiful,

And most obedient

Humble Servants,

JOHN BULKELEY,
JOHN CUMMINS.

THE P R E F A C E.

AS an Introduction, we think proper to acquaint the Reader with our Reasons for causing the following Sheets to be made publick to the World. The chief Motive, which induced us to this Task, was to clear our Characters, which have been exceedingly blemish'd by Persons who (next to Heaven) owe the Preservation of their Lives to our Skill, and indefatigable Care; and who having an Opportunity of arriving before us in England, have endeavour'd to raise their Reputation on the Ruin of Ours.

It will appear to the Reader, on Perusal of the following Pages, that this Journal was attempted to be taken from us by Violence at Rio Janeiro; that we have preserved it, at the Hazard of our Lives; that there was no Journal kept after the Loss of the Ship, by any Officers but ourselves; and if we had not been careful in making Remarks on each Day's Transactions, Persons must have continued in the Dark, in relation to all the subsequent Proceedings.

It

The P R E F A C E. xi

It is a very usual Thing to publish Voyages, especially when the Navigators have met with any extraordinary Events. We believe, our Expedition, though it was not a Secret, is allowed to be an extraordinary One, and consequently attended with extraordinary Events: Indeed while the Commodore was with us, every thing went well, but when the Squadron separated, Things began to have a new Face; after the Loss of the Wager, there was a general Disorder and Confusion among the People, who were now no longer implicitly obedient. There were two Seamen particularly, who propagated this Confusion, they said they had suffer'd Ship-wreck in his Majesty's Ship the Biddeford, and received no Wages from the Day that the Ship was lost; that when they were out of Pay, they look'd upon themselves as their own Masters, and no longer subjected to Command. The People however were not altogether infected, but still continued to pay a dutiful Respect to their Commander; but when the Captain had rashly shot Mr. Cozens (whose Fate the Reader will find particularly related) they then grew very turbulent and unruly, the Captain daily lost the Love of the Men, who with their Affection lost their Duty.

Our confining the Captain is reckoned an audacious and unprecedented Action, and our not bringing him home with us, is reckon'd worse;

b 2

but

but the Reader will find that Necessity absolutely compell'd us to act as we did, and that we had sufficient Reasons for leaving him behind.

Our Attempt for Liberty in sailing to the Southward through the Streights of Magellan with such a Number of People, stow'd in a Long Boat, has been censur'd as a mad Undertaking: Desperate Diseases require desperate Remedies; had we gone to the Northward, there appear'd no Probability of escaping the Spaniards, and when we had fallen into their Hands, 'tis not unlikely but they might have employed us as Drudges in their Mines for Life, therefore we rather chose to encounter all Difficulties than to become Slaves to a merciless Enemy.

Some Persons have objected against our Capacity for keeping a Journal of this Nature; but several Judges of Maritime Affairs, allow this Work to be exact and regular. We think, Persons with a common Share of Understanding are capable of committing to Paper daily Remarks of Matters worthy their Observation, especially of Facts in which they themselves had so large a Share. We only relate such Things as could not possibly escape our Knowledge, and what we actually know to be true. We don't set up for Naturalists and Men of great Learning, therefore have avoided meddling with Things above our Capacity.

We

We are also condemn'd by many for being too busy and active for Persons in our Stations. There was a Necessity for Action, and a great deal of it too ; and had we been as indolent and regardless for the Preservation of the People, as others who were superior in Command, there would not have been so many who were shipwreck'd in the Wager, now in England to give a Relation of the Matter.

The Gentleman who commanded in the Long-Boat on his Arrival before us at Lisbon, represented us to the English Merchants in a very vile Light, we were even advised by some of our Friends there not to return to our Country, lest we should suffer Death for Mutiny. But when the Gentlemen of the Factory had perus'd our Journal, they found, if there was any Mutiny in the Case, the very Person who accused us, was the Ringleader and chief Mutineer. We were confident of our own Innocence, and determin'd to see our Country at all Events, being positive that we have acted to the best of our Understandings, in all Respects, for the Preservation of our Lives and Liberties ; and when our Superiors shall think proper to call us to an Account, which we expect will be at the Commodore's Arrival, we do not doubt but we shall clear ourselves in spite of all invidious Reflections and malicious Imputations.

It

It has been hinted to us, as if publishing this Journal would give Offence to some Persons of Distinction. We can't conceive how any Transactions relating to the Wager, although made ever so publick, can give Offence to any Great Man at Home. Can it be any Offence to tell the World that we were ship-wreck'd in the Wager, when all People know it already? Don't they know that the Wager was one of his Majesty's Store-Ships? That we had on Board not only Naval Stores but other Stores of an immense Value? Don't they also know that we went abroad with Hopes of acquiring great Riches, but are return'd Home as poor as Beggars? We are guilty of no indecent Repraches, or unmannerly Reflections; though, it is certain, we cannot but lament our being engaged in so fatal an Expedition. When Persons have surmounted great Difficulties, it is a Pleasure for them to relate their Story; and if we give ourselves this Satisfaction, who has any Cause to be offended? Are we, who have faced Death in so many Shapes, to be intimidated, lest we should give Offence to the——Lord knows whom? We never saw a satyrical Journal in our Lives, and we thought that Kind of Writing was the most obnoxious to give Offence.

It has been a Thing usual, in publishing of Voyages, to introduce abundance of Fiction; and some Authors have been esteem'd merely for being
marvellous

The PREFACE.

xv

marvelous. We have taken Care to deviate from those, by having a strict Regard to Truth. There are undoubtedly in this Book some Things which will appear incredible. The Account given of the Patagonian Indians, and our own Distresses, tho' ever so well attested, will not easily obtain Credit; and People will hardly believe that Human Nature could possibly support the Miseries that we have endured.

*All the Difficulties related we have actually endur'd, and perhaps must endure more: Till the Commodore's Arrival we cannot know our Fate; at present we are out of all Employment, and have nothing to support ourselves and Families, but the Profits arising from the Sale of our Journal; which perhaps may be the Sum Total we shall ever receive for our Voyage to the South-Seas *.*

* By what is added to this *Second Edition*, it will appear, that after the Arrival of the Captain, the Officers were try'd for the Loss of the Ship, and being all acquitted, except Lieutenant Beans, they were paid their Wages to the Time the Ship was wreck'd.

SUR-

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

A

R obert Alifon, 2	Captain Benjamin Almy
Joseph Allicock	Ebenezer Allen
Martin Alburn	William Allier
Mathias Aspden	Daniel Ayrault, Junior
James Alexander	John Andrews
William Ayres	Nathan Angel
John Allen	Henry Appleton
• Peter Adams	Thomas Alleyne
Alexander Allaire	Jacob Ashton
Joseph Appleton	Rev. Nat. Appleton
Josiah Appleton	Charles Aphorp
Francis Alifon, A. M.	Josiah Allen
Rector of the Academy,	Enos Alling
and Vice-Provost of the	Captain Stephen Alling
College of Philadelphia	B
Abraham Isaac Abraams	John Bolton
William Anderson	Joseph Bell
Richard Allen	Gustavus Brown
Benjamin Allen	George Brooks
John Abeel	Samuel Bolton
Garret Abeel	Edward Browning
James Achland	William Bromwich
Samuel Auckmury	Joseph Baker
David Abeel	Thomas Bedford
John Alfop	Cornelius Bradford
Henry Agnew	Daniel Benezer
Captain Amory	Nathaniel Brown
Edward Allen	Samuel Bonnel
David Allon	Andrew Bankson
Samuel Ayrault	Thomas Brooks
	Thomas Boude

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xvii

Benjamin Bretton	Charles Berrow
Richard Bayly	Samuel Brown
William Bell	James Beekman
Gunning Bedford	Samuel Brown
Samuel Bettle	Isaac Blanck
John Baynton	Evert Byvanck
William Bywater	Gerard G. Beekman
George Brown	Edward Burling
John Brown	John Batler
Thomas Budd	Johannes Burger
George Briggs	John Bell
David Budd	James Bogert
John Brinckle	Thomas Brookman
Richard Butler	Ephraim Brasher
George Blifs	Hezekiah Belden
Robert Black	John Benedzet
Phinehas Bond	Nathan Bulkeley
Joshua Bispham, Esq ;	Thadius Burr, 2
Jacob Brion, 2	Andrew Burr, Esq;
William Bulkley, Esq;	Henry Bostwick
Joseph Borden	Jonathan Bulkley
John Berrien	John Benjamins
John Bard	David Brooks
William Brownejohn	Abyah Beach
Thomas Brown	Samuel Baker
Christopher Banker	Luke Balcock, A. B.
Joris Brinckerhoff	Nathan Beere
William Bayard	Zebulun Bradley
Andreas Breesded	Abraham Beck
Edward Broadfield	Abraham Burban
James Baley	Stephen Ball
Robert Boyle	Taber Bowen
Gerard W. Beekman, 2	Samuel Bulden
William Beekman	Ephraim Baker

aviii *SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.*

Charles Bulkley
 Benjamin Bowea
 John Brown
 Peter Borns, Esq;
 Captain Brown
 Jah Breton, Esq;
 Jeremia Brown
 Samuel Borden, 2
 Josiah Brown
 Francis Brinley,
 John Bennet
 Walter Buffum
 John Banester
 John Barker
 George Backmaster
 Joseph Brown
 Rev. John Bas
 Alexander Black
 Robert Brown
 Samuel Barrett
 Nathanael Brown, 2
 Rev. Ephraim Bound
 Richard Brenhett
 Simon Bradstreet
 Nathan Boceren
 Joseph Blany
 Nathan Burler
 William Burrows
 Edward Brinley
 Thomas Baker
 Stephen Brown
 John Brovert
 Andreas Beach
 James Brownson

Jonathan Baldwin
 Thomas Bills
 Jacob Bryant, 2
 William Bratford, 2

C

William Corry
 Thomas Carpenter
 Samuel Cortan
 William Clark
 James Claypool
 Abraham Carpenter
 John Corry
 John Cox
 John Cowan
 William Clamffer
 Peter Chevalier
 J. L. Clarkson
 William Clifton
 Jeremiah Coren
 Thomas Campbell
 Samuel Caruthers
 David Chambers
 James Clulow
 Warwick Coats
 Nathan Cook
 Thomas Coats
 John Cox
 James Child
 Jacob Cooper
 Abraham Coats
 James Coultas
 George Cunningham
 Ebenezer Call
 Robert Cother

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xix

Edward Campbell	Amos Chesbrough
David Clark	John Chandler, Stud.
Caleb Cash	Benjamin Church
John Coats	Joshua Chandler
William Chancellor	Nathan Cort
Alexander Crawford	Joseph Copp
Calvin Cooper	Thomas Cranston, Esq;
Slater Clay	James Capoone
Joseph Cord	Thomas Cogger
Daniel Cooper	Jeremia Child
Rev. Collin Campbell	Henry Collins
Rev. Thomas B. Chandler	Joseph Cozeeres
William Collin	Richard Carpenter
Cornelius Clapper, Ter.	Caleb Carpenter
Nicholas Carmer	Samuel Casey
Luke Clarke	Thomas Crowley
Jonathan Crone	Matthew Cozzens
Andrew Craig	John Collins
William Cobham	James Collins
Cornelius Clapper	Benjamin Cuthing
Milcohn Campbell	Jonathan Clarke
Moses Clement	John Coll
Alexander Colden, Esq;	Edward Church
Richard Curson	Peace Carneace
John Cortland	Samuel Curwend
Peter Clopper	Samuel Chamblert
Robert Crommelin	Jezah Corder
Peter Cockrain	William Cutlar
Stephen Cortland	John Cunningham
Francis Child	Abraham Chattin
Thomas Caudell	Abraham Chattin, Jan.
Christopher Codwile	John Chattin
Bartholomew Coxette	Nixson Chattin
George Colton, A. B.	James Chattin

xx SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Abishai Chattin

Francis Chattin

Josiah Chattin

Nathan Cary

Noah Clap

Richard Cary

Rev. Benjamin Chapman

William Cooley

Daniel Curtis

Isaac Cowgill

D

Henry Dawkins

William Dickinson

Issachar Davids

Charles Dingee

Samuel Davis

Joseph Davis

Robert Dixon

Edward Duffield

Jonathan Dodd

Charles John Dutens

Josiah Franklin Davenport

Thomas Downer

William Dillworth

Joseph Donaldson

Isaac Dushane

Joseph Davies

Peter Dicks

Hugh Davy

Andrew Doz

William Doyl

William Davis

John Davis

Elias Desbrosses

Jesper Drake

Henry Derham

John Deyster

George Duncom

Joshua Delaplaine

John Dunlap

James Desbrosses,

Thomas Durham

Warman Dunian

Capt. James Dunlap

Jeremiah Day, A. B.

Timothy Danielson, A. B.

John Dibbler

Thomas Dodd

Joseph Deshon

Richard Deshon

Henry Davis

Frisfram Dalton

Samuel Damforth

William Daniel

John Dies

William De Peyston,

Joshua Dwyer

Aaron Day

E

Oswell Eve

George Emlen

Samuel Edgell

Joseph Enion

Jonathan Edwards

Edward Evans

Cad. Evans

Caleb Evans, 2

Samuel England

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xxi

John Ellis
 William Eagle
 John Earle
 William Even
 John Ellery
 Justin Ely
 Daniel Easton
 Clark Elliott
 Edward Ellis
 William Eppes
 John Erving
 Revel Elton, Esq;

F

William Franklin
 William Fisher
 Nathan. Falconner
 Lester Falkner
 Dr. Richard Farmer
 William Forrest
 Pluncket Fleeson
 Moses Foster
 Henry Flower
 William Falconer
 Joseph Fox
 James Faris
 Judah Foulke
 Richard Footman
 George Fudge
 John Franks
 Jonathan Fisk
 John Farrell
 William Farquhar
 George Folliott
 Walter Franklin

David Freeman
 Edmund Fanning
 Ebenezer Fetch
 James Franklin
 Daniel Fourtane
 Ebenezer Flagg
 John Flagg
 Henry Frankland
 Francis Foxcraft, Esq;
 Thomas Fletcher
 Jonathan Fitch, Esq;
 Samuel Foulk

G

William Griffiths, 6
 William Grant
 Thomas Groves
 George Gilbert
 John Goodwin
 William Gardner
 John Gass
 Joseph Galloway
 Alexander Gumley
 Theophilus Grew
 Walter Goodman
 George Gray
 John Gastin
 William Ghiselin
 Josiah Gavin
 Isaac Garrique
 Thomas Gregory
 Christian Grassfold
 Moses Ghiselin
 Lewis Gordon
 Joseph Grefswold

THE SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Thomas Grigg
 Richard Goodwin
 John Godby
 Ennis Graham
 Thomas Grant
 John Griffiths
 Thomas Grigg
 John Gregory
 John Green
 John Gardiner
 Rev. Matthias Graves
 Nathaniel Garham
 J. G.
 Benjamin Green
 Alexander Grant
 Samuel Greene
 John Goddard
 William Gyles
 John Girrith
 Josiah Gilbert
 James Greene
 Samuel Gardner
 Francis Green
 Thomas Gerry
 Capt. Jonathan Glover
 Daniel Gibbs
 Josiah Green
 George Gilpin
 Nathaniel Gorham
 Gideon Gardner
 Thomas Green
 John Gaffin
 Stephen Griswold
 David Gardner

Orchard Gay
 H.
 John Modsdon
 Joshua Howell
 Peter Hunter
 David Harper
 George Hawkins
 John Hart
 John Hinton
 Eleazer Hubbil
 Lancelot Harrison
 William Henry
 Jacob Hiltzheimer
 Robert Lett Hooper
 Robert Heney
 William Hollinhead
 Samuel Howell
 Michael Hillegas
 Richard Hall
 William Hopkins
 Benjamin Herbeson
 Samuel Hale
 Eden Haydock
 Hugh Hodge
 Charles Harrison
 Alexander Huston
 Glover Hunt
 James Hendricks
 Andrew Hodge
 Philip Halbert
 John Hughes
 Joseph Hillborn
 John Hitchcock
 James Hood

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. 211

Thomas Harper	John Herpin
William Hamilton	Daniel Hubbard
Samuel Hasell	Thomas Howell
William Hinton	James Hilhouse, A. M.
John Hayes	John Sloss Hobart
Matthias Holton	Nathaniel Hooker, A. B.
Charles Humphrys	Daniel Humphry,
Daniel Hopewell	Amos Hallam
Robert Hendrickson	Benjamin Humphrevill
Memucan Hughes	Elisha Hinman
John Hunt	Nicholas Hallam
John Hart	Josiah Hull, Esq.
William Howlings, Esq.	James Harris
John Hutchinson	Joshua Hineke
Samuel Horner	Benjamin Harris
William Harrison	James Honyman, Esq.
Jona. Hampton	Andrew Hunter
Thomas Harding	Elnathan Hammon
Joseph Hildreth	Stephen Hopkins, Gov.
William Hulott	of Rhode Island
John Hagben	John Hawkins
Samuel Heath	Rev. Ed. Holyoke, 2
John Hastier	Belcher Hancock
Nathaniel Hazard	Eliezar Holioke
Benjamin Hildreth	Simon Howard
Peter Horinscott	Abraham Hasey
Whitehead Hicks	Sarah Hasting
John Holdon	John Holkan
James Haller	Robert Hooper, Esq.
Henry Haydock	Nathaniel Hoopes
John Halsted	Joseph Horner
Richard Harris	John Hastings
Haynes Hanford	Capt. John Hancock
Rev. Noah Hobart	Benjamin Hattall

xxiv · *SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.*

Benjamin Hurd	Isaac Ivins, 6
John Holbrook	William Imlay
Abraham Hitchcox	John Justice
Samson Howe	Daniel Jones
Zachariah Hawkins	John Imlay
Uria Hill, 6	Cavalier Jovet
John Hotchkiss	Tunes Jacobs
Stephen Hawley	Rev. Samuel Johnson
Rev. Theophile Hall	Robert Johnston
I	David Johnston
Charles Jones	Capt. Richard Jeffers
John Ingles	William Sam. Johnson
Thomas Jackson	Samuel Isaacs
Thomas January	Charles Jeffry
Emanuel Josiah	John Jettères
John Jenning	Robert Jenkins,
Charles Jervis, 2	Timothy Ingraham
John Jones	Joseph Jacob
Paul Jackson	Nathaniel Ingerfoll,
Charles Jenkins	Leonard Jarvis
Jona. Ingham	William Jarvis
Thomas James	Ralph Ingraham
John Jenkins	John Justice
Isaac Janvier	Daniel Jones
Joseph Jacobs	K
Anquila Jones	John Kidd
John Jones	John Knight
Matthew Johns	Joseph King
Robert Screttell Jones	John Kearsley, jun.
Henry Jenkinson	Reynold Keen
Rev. Robert Jenney	Benjamin Kendall
Richard Johnston	Alexander Katter
Joseph Jons	James Keppock
Thomas Jennings, Esq;	John Kearsley

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xxv

Jacob Kollock, Esq;	Jeremiah Leaming
Edward Kasby	John Lawrence, Esq;
Samuel King	John Lawrence
James Kinsey	Thomas Leonard, Esq;
Joseph Kerkbride	Archelaus Lewis
Philip Kislick	John Latham
John Kingston	John Livingston
Peter Kereltas	Isaac Low
Linaes King	Bartholomew LeRoux, 2
Alexander King, Stud.	James Livingston
Thomas Kinnicut	Edward Laight
William Kneeland	John Lawrence
Capt. Ebenezer Kent, Jun.	Abraham Leggett
John Koster	Gabriel Ludlow
John Kearsey	Lothrop Lewis
Martin Killogg	Richard Law
Benjamin Levy	Ebenezer Lines
William Lightfoot	Edmund Lewis, A. B.
John Leacock	Jonathan Lyman, Stud.
Thomas Lowry	Stephen Leach
Henry Lisle	Josias Lindon
Thomas Linnon	Robert Lightfoot
Samuel Lloyd	Samuel Lyndon
George Leadbetter	Moses Levy
John Linington	John Lyon, Jun.
Benjamin Loxley	Samuel Locke
Robert Lloyd	James Lovel
Benjamin Leech	Samuel Livermore, Jun.
William Leech	Richard Lee
Thomas Lawrence	Benjamin Lynde
Evan Lewis	Richard Lechmere
Ann Lowry	John Lee
Thomas Lawrence Esq;	Jeremiah Lee
Aaron Leaming	Isaac Lothrop

xxvi SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Elisha Lewis
 Jonathan Lewitt
 M
 Benjamin Miffin
 Samuel Miffin
 Evan Morgan
 Richard Morris
 Francis Many
 John Malcolm
 Evan Morgan
 John Mitchell
 James Miller
 James Moore
 James Murphy
 Thomas Marthal
 Samuel Morris, Jun.
 Abraham Mitchel
 John Murrey
 Benjamin Marthal
 Joseph Morris
 George Morrison
 Christopher Marthal
 Edmund Milne
 William Macum
 Samuel Maffey
 William Montgomery
 William Muir, 2
 Thomas Mayre
 John Moland
 Alexander Magee
 A. Morris, Jun.
 William Morris, Jun.
 Robert Mendenhall
 Humphry Marshall

John Monrow
 John M'Clughan
 Joseph Marriott
 Capt. George Mercer
 William Morris
 William Mercier
 Joshua Malock
 John Morres
 Peter Martin
 Edward Man
 Samuel Mecher
 N. A. Meyers
 Thomas Miller
 Nathaniel Marston
 Josiah Martin
 Isaac Martin
 Donald Morrison
 Robert Murray
 Nathan Mallary
 J. didiah Mills
 Samuel Mather
 Rev. Eleazer May
 Andrew M'Kenzie
 James Mumfort
 Benjamin Mafon
 John Mawdsley
 Thomas Muffatt
 Godfry Malbone
 Capt. William Mumfort
 N. Markes
 David Moore
 Jonathan Marsh, Jun.
 Robert M'Leod
 Daniel Mowry, Jun.

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xxvii

Pelatiah Man
 Thomas Marsh
 Jonas Meriam
 Capt. John Macher
 Benjamin Marston
 John Melvel
 Isaac Mansfield
 Isabella Meinkefner
 William Meyer
 Lewis Massey

N

John Nixon
 William Nicholson
 Zaharias Nieman
 Charles Norris, Esq;
 John Nukinson
 James Neillon
 Benjamin Nicholls
 Samuel Nottingham
 Charles Nicall
 Simon Newton
 Samuel Nightingale
 Jonathan Norwood
 Capt. Robert Nivins
 Nathaniel Nichols
 Rev. Samuel Newel

O

John Ord
 Joseph Oborn
 Bryan O Harra
 George Okill
 George Owen
 Pat. O Hunlon
 Joseph Ogden

Daniel Offley
 Doctor Jacob Ogden
 Bulkley Olcott
 Jonathan Otis
 Joseph Olney
 James Otis
 Samuel Allyne, Otis
 Simon Orne
 Joshua Ome, Esq;
 Joshua Ome, Jun.
 Andrew Oliver, Esq;
 Joseph Osborn

P

Samuel Purviance
 William Peters
 Thomas Parsons
 John Parker
 James Payne
 Thomas Paschall
 Stephen Potts
 Edmund Physick
 Abraham Prior
 William Pearson
 Silas Parvin
 John Palmer
 Reese Peters
 John Price
 Benjamin Price
 Thomas Preston
 John Pyott
 Thomas Pryor
 Joshua Pearson
 Robert Parsons
 Adonijah Peacock

xxviii SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Henry Paxson, Esq;

Thomas Perry

Frederick Philipse

John Provost

William Pearse

John Panet

Peter Penfield

Jacobs Pints

Ebenezer Pluznmer

Aaron Phelps

Abel Pitkin, A. B.

James Pierpoint, A. M.

Rev. Timothy Pitkin

Ebenezer Parmell

Guy Palmes

Rev. Thomas Pollen

Robert Proud

Isaac Polock

William Pearce

Sanders Pitman

Samuel Pemberton

Samuel Payson

Joseph Parsons

Phillips Paysons

William Prichard

William Pyncheon

Henry Prescott

Thomas Porter

Elisha Parks

Edward Procter

Henry Paxson, Esq;

Henry Quigg

Cornelius Quick

Henry Quigg

R

John Rhea

Daniel Rundle

Joseph Redman

Emanuel Route

William Ransted

John Reily

James Reynolds

Richard Renshaw

Joseph Redman

Francis Robinson

William Rice

Solomon Rochford

Henry Roberts

John Ruxby

John Ross

Francis Rawle

John Rich

Thomas Rogers

William Ranbury

Daniel Roberdeau

Isaac Roberts

Dr. John Redman

William Rush

John Robinson

Mrs. Reardon

Phillip Rees

John Roberts, 6

Alexander Rowdall

John Rogerfon

Alexander Ross

Patrick Reynolds

George Reading, Esq;

Nicholas Roosevelt

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xxix

Joseph Reade	James Russell, Esq;
Thomas Robinson	John Rowe
Robert Richardson	Isabod Robison
Burnett Richard	Alexander Rofs
Anthony Rutgers	Patrick Reynolds
Peter Remyen	S
John Roome	WILLIAM SMITH, A. M.
Adrian Rutgers	Provost of the College of
William Rayman	Philadelphia
Ebenezer Rumreill	John Shleydorn
Stephen Ray	Jacob Spike
William Ros, minor, A. B.	Buckridge Sims
Chandler Robbins, A. B.	Joseph Stiles, 4
Elnatham Roffeter	Joseph Shute
George Richards	John Stretch
Joshua Raymond	Daniel Swan
Benjamin Rice	Francis Sewer
John Read	William Shute
Jacob Richardson	John Shee
William Rogers	James Stephens
Thomas Robinson	Thomas Sugar
Thomas Richardson	Valentine Standley
Robert Rodman	William Standley
Thomas Robson	Richard Smith
John Randell	John Sayre
Bazzillea Richmond	Alexander Seaton
Thomas Raynolet	Michael Sisk
Ebenezer Roeskwel	William Spafford
Charles Russell	Edward Shippen, Jun.
Samuel Rogers	Rev. William Sturgeon
Timothy Rogers	Thomas Salter
William Rickells, Esq;	Alexander Stedman, Esq;
Jesse Raymond	Joseph Saul
Nathaniel Richardson	Conrad Schneider

xxx SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

James Smith	William Symmes
William Smith	Oakes Shaw
Isaac Stretch	Nathaniel Sheaffe
George Shreiber	Francis Shaw
John Siefy	Samuel Swett
Richard Swan, Jun.	Richard Skinner
Benjamin Smith	Philip Sanders
Jonathan Shoemaker, Jr.	Joseph Smithurst
Thomas Shinn	Benjamin Stacey
John Shaw	William Spooner
Samuel Smith	Isaac Smith
Lawrence Swency	John Sprague
John Simontown	John Smith
John Sternerhorn	Thomas Shreve
Henry Sleght	Reynold Seagar
Isaac Seers	Rev. Mr. Asa Spalding
Cap. James Smedly	Benjamin Spalding
Exnerience Stors	Benjamin Sedgwick
Thomas Stevens	Israel Stottard
Nathaniel Shaw, Jun.	Mr. Stephens
Capt. Phineas Stanton	Thomas Shinn
Oliver Spicer	William Scogden
Jonathan Starr	T
Isaac Stelle	Abraham Taylor, 3
Francis Skinner,	John Taylor
Robert Stoddard	James Turner
Rev. Ezra Stiles	John Thornhill
Edward Scott	Thomas Tillyer
Robert Stevens	William Topham
Joshua Saunders	Patrick Tomjns
Robert Shearman	Charles Thomson
Edward Scott	Peter Thomson
Daniel Singer	Peter Turner
Capt. Ebenezer Stedman	John Tranel

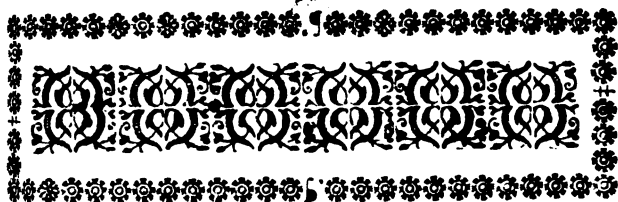
SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. ~~xxxx~~

Robert Towers	Willoughby Toppan
John Trimbell	Thomas Twisden
Thomas Thompson	Edward Trowbridge, Esq;
Joseph Trotter	Richard Task
Christopher Thomson	Ebenezer Taylor
Jacob Tagart	Rev. Samuel Todd
John Taylor, Esq;	James Tuadaway
Samuel Tremble	Rev. Jonathan Todd
John Thomson	Edward Uillat
Richard Tole, 2	Thomas Uill, Esq;
William Tuchey	William Vanderspiegle
Sohn Troup	Direl Van Allen
Reub. Warren Thompson	Peter Van Duerfon
Benjamin Tanner	Thomas Vatal
William Talman	Isaac Van Hook, Jun.
Abraham Tomlinson	Richard Van Dyck
John Thomson	William Verdenburgh
James Tilley	Roger Viets, Stud.
Edward Thurston	David Verderhey, Jun.
John Tweedy, 2	Thomas Vernon
James Tanner	Samuel Vernon
William Tate	Daniel Vernon
Eleazer Toevet	Peter Vimom
John Townsend	Rev. William Vinal
Nicholas Townsend	Cornelius Henry Vassall, 2
Samuel Tompkins	William Vans
Jona. Thurston	James Wharton
Thomas Taylor	William Wishart
Joshua Turpin	Townsend White, 2
Ebenezer Thomson	Isaac Williams
Paul Tew	Joseph Way
Robert Treat	Joseph Wood
Samuel Turner	John Willcocks, 2
John Turner	William Williams
	Samuel Wharton
	Benjamin Wickham
	Peter Wanton
	Charles Wickham

xxxii SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

William Wood, 6
 William Wagstaff
 Joseph Warner
 Jacob Winey
 Ralph Weeks
 John Wood, Jun.
 Daniel Wister
 John Winter
 Samuel Watfon
 William Whitebread, Jun.
 John Wallace
 William Wallace
 Moses Wells
 John Wilkinson, Jun.
 Edmond Winder
 John Wilkinson
 Abraham Watfon
 Swan Warner
 Christopher Witt
 James Whitehead
 Samuel Williams
 Joseph Worthington
 Joseph Watkins
 James Wright, 6
 Christopher Wetherill
 Emanuel Williams
 Samuel Woodruff, Esq;
 James Willfon
 John Watts
 John Wiley
 Charles Williams, Esq;
 Philip Wilkinfon
 William Wickham
 John Waddell
 David Whitney
 Benjamin Wynkoop
 Edward Winflow
 Rev. Samuel Whittelsey
 Robert Walker
 John Whiting
 David Whitney
 Abraham Woolent
 Lemuel White
 John Wright

John Winthrop, Esq;
 Joseph Wanton, Esq;
 John Wing
 Cap. Joseph Wilfon
 Thomas Wickham
 Philip Wanton
 Resolved Watterman
 Thomas Wilfon
 John Winthrop, Esq;
 Thomas Westworth
 John Whitter
 Ephraim Woolfon
 Jeremiah Wheelwright
 Faine Wingate
 Leonard Williams
 William Wett
 Miles Ward, Jun.
 Jona. Webb, jun.
 William Walter
 John Weber
 Rev. Edw. Wigglesworth, 2
 William White
 Joseph Walker
 Ebenezer Wyeth
 Joshua Winflow
 Isaac Wilkins
 David Wyr
 David Wood
 Samuel Williams
 Zebulon West, Esq;
 Pelatiah West
 Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge
 Elifha Williams
 Ezekiel Williams
 Charles Webb
 Seth Westmore
 Samuel Wyllys
 Sarah Windsor
 William Winchester
 William Young
 William Yewham
 Robert Yonge
 Samuel Yates
 N. Yorwerne



A

V O Y A G E

TO THE

S O U T H S E A S.

ON *Thursday* the 18th of *September* 1740, sailed from *St. Hellens* his Majesty's Ship *Centurion*, Commodore *Anson*, with the *Gloucester*, *Pearl*, *Severn*, *Wager*, and *Tryal*, and two Store Ships; this Squadron was design'd round *Cape Horn* into the *South Seas*, to distress the *Spaniards* in those Parts. The Ships were all in prime Order, all lately rebuilt. The Men were elevated with Hopes of growing immensely rich, and in a few Years of returning to *Old England* loaden with the Wealth of their Enemies.

B

Saturday,

Saturday, the 20th, the *Ram-head* bearing N. by W. half W. distant four Leagues, the Commodore hoisted his broad Pendant, and was saluted by every Ship in the Squadron, with thirteen Guns each. This Day join'd Company with us his Majesty's Ships, *Dragon*, *Winchester*, *Chatham*, *South-Sea-Castle*, and *Rye-Galley*, with a large Convoy of Merchant Ships.

Thursday, the 25th, we parted Company with the *Winchester* and the *South-Sea-Castle*, with their Convoys, bound for *America*.

On *Monday*, we parted Company with the *Streights* and *Turkey* Convoys.

Friday, *October* the 3d, at Eight in the Morning, we saw two Brigantines to the South East; the Commodore gave a Signal to chace; at Nine fired two shot to bring 'em to; at Ten spoke with the Chace, being two Brigs from *Lisbon*, bound for *New-York*.

Sunday, the 26th, about Five in the Morning, the *Severn* showed Lights, and fired several Guns a-head; soon after we saw the Land bearing W. by S. and at Noon the East End of *Madeira* bore North, distant five Leagues.

Wednesday we moored in *Fonchiale* road, so called from a City of that Name, which
is

SOUTH SEAS. 3

is the Metropolis of the Island of *Madeira*; here we employ'd most of our Time in getting aboard Water, and stowing our dry Provisions between Decks.

Tuesday, November the 4th, Captain *Kidd* our Commander was removed on board the *Pearl*, and the Honourable Captain *Murray* succeeded him in the *Wager*. Captain *Norris* of the *Gloucester* having obtained Leave to return to *England*, on account of his ill State of Health, occasioned the above removals.

While we lay at *Madeira*, we were informed of ten Sail of Ships cruising off and on, to the Westward; these Ships were judg'd to be *French*, and had been seen every Day for a Week before our Arrival: The Commodore sent out a Privateer Sloop, but she returned the Day following, without seeing 'em; so that we can give no Account of 'em.

On *Wednesday the 5th*, we sailed from *Madeira*. On the 20th the *Industry* Store-Ship parted Company; and on *Friday the 28th*, by Account, we cross'd the *Equinoctial*.

On the 17th of *December* we saw the Island of *St. Catharine*, at Noon; the Northmost Land in Sight bore W. N. W. and the Southmost S. W. by W. Variation *per* Amplitude 13. 57 Easterly.

B 2

On

4 *A VOYAGE to the*

On the 18th, the North End of the Island of *St. Catharine* bore N. W. by W. distant seven Leagues ; and the Island of *Gaul* bore N. W. distant six Leagues.

On the 19th we anchor'd in *St. Catharine's* Bay in upward of twelve Fathom Water, the Island *Gaul*, on the Coast of *Brazil*, bearing N. by E. distant four Leagues. On the 20th we anchor'd in *St. Catharine's* road, and the Day following we moored between the Island of *St. Catharine's* and the *Main*.

On *Monday* the 22d, the Commodore ordered fresh Beef for the sick People.

On the 27th came in a *Portuguese* Brig from *Rio Janeiro*, for the *Rio Grand* : While we lay here, the People were generally imploy'd in over-hauling the rigging, and getting aboard Water.

On the 17th of *January* 1741, we sailed from *St. Catharine's* ; the Commodore saluted the Fort with eleven Guns, the Fort returned the same Number.

On *Thursday* the 22d we lost sight of the *Pearl*.

On *Tuesday* the 17th of *February*, the *Pearl* join'd the Squadron ; and on the 19th we came to Anchor off the river of *St. Julian's*, on the Coast of *Patagonia*, *St. Julian's*
Hill

Hill bearing S. W. by W. and the Southmost Land in sight S. by E. distant from the Shore three Leagues. This Day our Captain, the Honourable *George Murray*, took Command on Board the *Pearl*, Captain *Kidd* having died on the Voyage since we left *St. Catharine's*.

Captain *Kidd* was heard to say, a few Days before his Death, That this Voyage, which both Officers and Sailors had engag'd in, with so much Cheerfulness and Alacrity, would prove in the End very far from their Expectations, notwithstanding the vast Treasure they imagined to gain by it; that it would end in Poverty, Vermin, Famine, Death and Destruction. How far the Captain's Words were prophetick; will appear in the Course of our Journal. Captain *Cheap* succeeded Captain *Murray* on Board the *Wager*.

On the 26th of *February* we sent on Board the *Pearl* twelve Butts and two Puncheons of Water; the *Pearl* having, while she was separated from us, been chased by five large *Spanish* Men of War, the Commander in Chief being distinguish'd by a red broad Pendant with a Swallow's Tail at his Main-top-mast Head, and a red Flag at his Ensign-staff:
During

During the Chace, the *Pearl*, in order to clear Ship, threw over-board and stove fourteen Tons of Water ; she likewise stove the Long Boat, and threw her over-board, with Oars, Sails and Booms, and made all clear for engaging ; but Night coming on, at Seven o'Clock lost Sight of the Enemy ; at Five in the Morning saw the *Spanish* Ships from the Mast-head, two Points on the Lee-quarter, still giving Chace, and crowding all the Sail they could ; but at Nine the *Pearl* lost Sight of 'em entirely. We judg'd this to be Admiral *Pizarro's* Squadron, sent out in Pursuit of Commodore *Anson*. Had our Ships united fallen in with 'em, 'tis probable we might have given a good Account of 'em. While we lay at St. *Julian's*, we saw the Sea full of Shrimps, and red as if they were boiled ; the Water appeared tinged to that Degree, that it look'd like Blood.

On the 27th, we sent on board the *Pearl* four Puncheons of Water more ; at Six in the Morning, the Commodore made Signal to weigh ; at Eight weigh'd, and came to Sail ; this Day we lost Sight of the *Gloucester*.

The 28th, the *Gloucester* came into the Squadron again.

On

On the 7th of *March* we pass'd through the Straights of *Le Mair*; Cape *Diego* on the Island of *Terra del Fuego* bore N. W. by W. three Leagues, and the West End of the Island, *Staten Land*, bore E. N. E. distant Four Leagues, the Squadron under rec'd Courses.

On the 10th we lost sight of the *Ann Pink*, on the 12th carried away the rails and Timbers of the Head on both Sides.

On the 16th the *Ann Pink* join'd the Squadron again.

The 30th the *Gloucester* broke her Main-Yard in the Slings.

April the 1st, the Commodore order'd Mr. *Cummins*, the Carpenter, on Board the *Gloucester*.

On the 8th carried away the Mizzen-Mast, two Feet above the Awning; there was no Sail on the Mast. Upon the rowl of a Sea, all the Chain Plates to Wind-ward broke, Lat. 56. 31. Long. 87. 4 West. At Noon Cape St. *Bartholomew* bore North 84 Deg. E. distant 229 Leagues.

The 10th lost Sight of the *Severn* and *Pearl*, Lat 56. 29. Long. 85. West. At Ten last Night fell in with two small Islands; at Eight in the Morning the Islands bore N.N.W. by the Compass, distant eight Leagues, in the Latitude

Latitude 54. 00 South ; we took 'em for the Islands which lay off *Brewer's Streights*, Latitude 54. 50 South, Long. 84. 56 West.

On the 12th we had very hard Gales at West, with the largest Swell I ever saw ; I was Officer of the Watch (tho' I was Gunner of the Ship, I had the Charge of a Watch during the whole Voyage ;) we had our Lar-board Tacks on Board : Between Six and Seven in the Morning, holding by the Top-sail Hallyards to Wind-ward, there broke a Sea in the Ship, which carried me over the Wheel, bilg'd the Cutter, and canted her off the Skeets Bottom up athwart the Barge ; it likewise half filled the Long-Boat ; the Boat-swain was for heaving the Cutter over-board, I order'd him to do nothing with her till I had acquainted the Captain, who was then very ill in his Cabbin : The Captain desired me to use all Means to save the Cutter ; at the same Time I asked Leave to skuttle the Long-Boat, and get the Sprit-sail Yard and Jib in, for fear of endangering the Bowsprit ; which he order'd to be done, and told me, it was a very great Misfortune that he should be ill at such a Time. When I came from the Captain, I found the Lieutenant on the Deck, got the Cutter in her Place, skuttled the

the

the Long-Boat, and got the Sprit-sail Yard and Jib-boom in. The Carpenter is still aboard the *Gloucester*.

The 13th, under reefed Courses, the Larboard Tacks; the Commodore being on the Weather Quarter, bore down under our Lee, and spoke, with us. He ask'd the Captain, If the Carpenter was return'd from the *Gloucester*? The Captain answer'd, No; and am surpriz'd Capt. *Mitchell* should detain him, when he knows I must want him about my Mizen-mast. The Commodore told him he would speak with the *Gloucester*, and order him on Board. He then ask'd the Captain, Why he did not set the Main-top-sail, and make more Sail? Capt. *Cheap* made Answer, My rigging is all gone, and broke fore and aft, and my People almost all taken ill, and down; but I will set him as soon as possible. The Commodore desired he would, and make what Sail he could after him.

The 14th, the Carpenter return'd from the *Gloucester*, it being the only Day this Fortnight a Boat could live in the Sea. As soon as the Carpenter came on Board, he waited on the Captain, who order'd him to look on the Chain Plates and Chains, and to give his Opinion of the Mast's going away. The

C

Car-

Carpenter look'd as order'd, and gave Capt. *Cheap* for Answer, That the Chain Plates were all broke. The Captain shook his Head, and said, Carpenter! That is not the Reason of the Mast's going away. The Carpenter not willing, as the Mast was gone, to lay it to any one's Mismanagement, or to occasion any Uneasiness about what was now past Prevention, fitted a Cap on the Stump of the Mizzen-mast, got up a lower Studding-sail-Boom, of 40 Feet, and hoisted a Sail to keep the Ship to.

To-day, being the 19th, and the finest Day we had in these Seas, we were employ'd in repairing the rigging; we bent a new Main-Sail, and reeft him, as did the *Ann Pink*; the *Gloucester* at the same Time fix'd her Main-Yard; the Commodore and *Tryal* keeping a-head, and at a considerable Distance; between Four and Six at Night saw the Commodore's Light. At Six, being reliev'd by the Master, he could not see the Commodore's Light, tho' it was visible to every one else on the Quarter-Deck: The Master persisted he could not see it; on which I went and acquainted the Captain, who came upon Deck, and seeing the Light, ask'd the Master, Where his Eyes were? This was the last
Time

Time I ever saw the Commodore. The Lieutenant having the first Watch lost Sight of him at Nine o'Clock, and at Ten was oblig'd to hand the Fore-Sail; in the doing of which we lost a Seaman over-board. We saw the *Gloucester* and *Ann Pink* a-stern in the Morning; but they were soon gone ahead, and out of Sight.

The 21st, as I was in the Steward's room, *Joseph King*, Seaman, came for a Pound of Bread. I heard him ask the Steward, If he thought they would be serv'd with the same Quantity of Water as before? Without waiting for an Answer, No, G—d d—n 'em; as the Commodore was parted, they shou'd find the Difference. Not knowing the Consequence of this, or by whom the Fellow might be spirited up, I acquainted the Captain with the Affair, who order'd me to deliver a Brace of Pistols charg'd with a Brace of Balls to every Officer in the Ship who wanted 'em, and to take no further Notice of the Matter.

May the 1st. This Day the Officers were call'd, and their Opinions ask'd concerning the best Bower-Anchor; resolv'd to cut the Anchor away, for fear of endangering the Ship, there being no Possibility of securing
 C 2 it

it without putting our Fore-Mast in extreme Danger, the Shrouds and Chain Plates being all broke.

Fourteen Days before the Loss of the Ship, the Wind at S. and S. S. W. steer'd N. W. by N. and N. N. W. by the Compass : Laid the Ship to for the first four Nights ; the meaning of this I could not learn. I ask'd the Lieutenant the reason of our bearing for the Land on a Lee Shore, when we had a fair Wind for our rendezvous, which I had always thought was for the Island of *Juan Fernandez*. The Lieutenant told me the rendezvous was alter'd to an Island in the Latitude of 44 S. Upon this I said to the Lieutenant, This is a very great Misfortune to us ; that we can do nothing with the Ship in the Condition she is in upon a Lee-shore; and am surpriz'd, that we should be oblig'd to go there. The Lieutenant told me, he had said every Thing he could to dissuade the Captain from it, but found him determin'd to go there. The fifth Night, and every Night after, made Sail ; the Wind to the Westward. I never reliev'd the Lieutenant, but I ask'd him, what he thought of a Lee-shore with the Ship in this Condition ? he always reply'd, He could not tell. We
saw

saw rock-weed in abundance pass by the Ship. The Honourable *John Byron*, Midshipman, being on the Quarter Deck, said, We can't be far off the Land by these Weeds. The Lieutenant and Mate being by, I said, Gentlemen, what can we do with the Ship in the miserable Condition she is in on a Lee-shore? The Lieutenant answer'd, Whenever I have been with the Captain since our first lying to, I always perswaded him to go for *Juan Fernandez*; therefore I would have you go to him, he may be perswaded by you, tho' he will not by me. I said, If that was the Case, my going to him is needless. In a Quarter of an Hour afterwards, the Captain sent for me, and said, Gunner! What Longitude have you made? I told him 82. 30. What distance do you reckon yourself off the Land? I answer'd, about 60 Leagues: But if the two Islands we saw are those which are laid down in your Chart to lay off *Brewer's Streights*, and the same Current continues with the Western swell, we can't be above a third Part of the Distance off the Land. The Captain made Answer, as for the Currents, there is no Account to be given for 'em; sometimes they set one Way, and sometimes another. I said, Sir, very true; but
as

as the Ship has been always under reefed Courses, with the Mizzen-Mast gone, she must wholly drive to Leeward, and nigher the Land than expected. The Captain then told me, I suppose you are not unacquainted of my rendezvous for the Island of *Nostra Signora Di Socora*, in the Latitude of 44. I reply'd, Sir, the Ship is in a very bad Condition to come in with the Lee-shore; and if it is possible to bring the Ship to an Anchor, we shall never purchase him again. The Captain answer'd, I don't design to come to an Anchor; for there are no Soundings until you come within seven Leagues of the Land. I purpose to stand off and on twenty-four Hours; and if I don't see the Commodore, or any of the Squadron in that Time, we will go for *Juan Fernandez*. To this I said, Sir, the Ship is a perfect Wreck; our Mizzen-Mast gone, with our standing rigging afore and abaft, and all our People down; therefore I can't see what we can do in with the Land. The Captain's Answer was, It does not signify, I am oblig'd and determin'd to go for the first rendezvous.

On the 13th, at Eight in the Morning, the Straps of the Fore-Jeer Blocks broke; reef'd the Top ropes, and lower'd the Yard; went to

to strapping the Blocks. At Nine, the Carpenter going forward to inspect the Chain-Plates, saw the Land from the Fore-Castle ; on which he ask'd the Boatswain's Mate, who was by him, If he saw the Land ? He answer'd, No. The Carpenter shew'd it him, and he saw it plain. The Carpenter then shew'd it to the Lieutenant ; but he would not believe it to be Land, because it bore N. N. W. and said it was impossible ; therefore he never inform'd the Captain of the Sight of Land, as the Honourable Mr. *Byron* hath heard the Captain say. At Two in the Afternoon lower'd the Fore-Yard, and hawl'd the Fore-sail up. Notwithstanding I was Officer of the Watch, I was oblig'd to go upon the Fore-Yard, where was Mr. *Campbell* Midshipman, one Boatswain's Mate, four Seamen, and the Master's Servant ; which were all the Hands we could get out of the Ship's Company to assist. Whilst on the Yard I saw the Land very plain, on the Larboard-beam, bearing N. W. half N. nearest High Land, with Hillocks, and one remarkable Hommacoe like a Sugar-loaf, very high. At the Sight of Land I came off the Fore-yard, and acquainted the Captain. He immediately gave Orders to sway the Fore-yard up,

up, and set the Fore-sail ; then we wore Ship, with her Head to the Southward. The Captain coming forward unhappily received a Fall, which dislocated his Shoulder, so that he was obliged to be put into the Surgeon's Cabin. Some Time after he sent for the Lieutenant and myself, acquainting us of the Necessity there was for making Sail, as being on a Lee-Shore ; therefore desired we would use our utmost Endeavours to crowd the Ship off. You see, Gentlemen, said he, my Misfortune will not permit me to continue on the Deck : As for the Master, he is not worthy of the Charge of a Watch ; therefore I must desire you Mr. *Bulkely*, to be in the Watch with him, and to make but two Watches : Keep a good Look-out, and, if possible, set the Main-top-sail. Mr. *Beans*, I must desire Mr. *Cummins* to be with you ; and beg you will take all the Care you can. I having the first Watch, set the Main, Fore and Mizzen Stay-sails ; it blew so hard I found it impossible to set the Main-top-sail ; of which I acquainted the Captain : All the Hands we could muster in both Watches, Officers included, were but twelve ; the rest of the Ship's Company were all sick below : I very often could get no more than three
Seamen

Seaman in my Watch. The Ship for these three Weeks hath been no better than a Wreck; the Mizzen-mast gone; the standing rigging and Chain-Plates, afore and abaft, mostly broke and ruin'd. The Top-falls now at the Yards are so bad, that if we attempt to loose 'em for making Sail; we are in Danger of splitting 'em; and we have not a spare Sail in the Ship that can be brought to the Yard without being repair'd. This is the present deplorable Situation of the Ship. All the first and middle Watch it blow'd and rain'd; and withal so very dark, that we could not see the Length of the Ship: For the greatest Part of the Night she came up no nearer than S. by W. and S. S. W. At Four in the Morning she came up with her Head West; so that her Head was then off the Shore.

Thursday, May the 14th, 1741, at Half an Hour past Four this Morning, the Ship struck abaft on a sunken Rock; sounded fourteen Fathom; but it being impossible to let go the Anchor Time enough to bring her up, being surrounded on every side with rocks (a very dismal Prospect to behold!) the Ship struck a second Time, which broke the Head of the Tiller; so that we were obliged to steer her with the Main and Fore-sheets; by
D
easing

easing off one, and hawling aft the other, as she came to, or fell off. In a short Time after, she struck, bilged, and grounded, between two small Islands, where Providence directed us to such a Place as we could save our Lives. When the Ship struck it was about Break of Day, and not above a Musket-shot from the Shore. Launch'd the Barge, Cutter, and Yawl over the Gunnel; cut the Main and Fore-Mast by the Board, and the Sheet-Anchor from the Gunnel. The Captain sent the Barge on Shore, with Mr. Snow the Mate, to see if the Place was inhabited, and to return aboard directly; but, without any regard to his Duty, or the Preservation of the Lives of the People, he staid ashore. The Barge not returning as expected, the Lieutenant was sent in the Yawl, with Orders to bring off the Barge. The Lieutenant tarried ashore, but sent off the Boat. As soon as the Boat came on Board, the Captain, being very ill, was persuaded by the Officers to go ashore: With the Captain went the Land Officers, Mate, and Midshipmen; the Officers remaining on Board were the Master, Boatswain, Gunner, and Carpenter: The Boatswain, who was laid up a Month before the Loss of the Ship, became
of

of a sudden very vigorous and active. At Night it blow'd very hard at North, with a great tumbling Sea; we expected every Moment that the Ship would part, fetching such Jirks and Twistings as shock'd every Person aboard, who had the least Care for the Preservation of Life; yet, in the dismal Situation we were in, we had several in the Ship so thoughtless of their Danger, so stupid, and insensible of their Misery, that upon the principal Officers leaving her, they fell into the most violent Outrage and Disorder: They began with broaching the Wine in the Lazzaretto; then to breaking open Cabbins and Chests, arming themselves with Swords and Pistols, threatening to murder those who should oppose or question them: Being drunk and mad with Liquor, they plunder'd Chests and Cabbins for Money and other Things of Value, cloathed themselves in the richest Apparel they could find, and imagined themselves Lords Paramount.

Friday the 15th the Ship was bilged in the Mid-ships on a great rock; we took Care to secure some Powder, Ball, and a little Bread. In the Afternoon, the Carpenter and myself went ashore with several of those imaginary Lords in the rich Attire they had

D 2

plunder'd

plunder'd Yesterday ; but upon the Purser and Lieutenant *Hamilton* of Marines presenting Pistols to some of their Breasts, those Grandees suffer'd themselves very quietly to be disrob'd of all their Greatness, and in a few Minutes look'd like a Parcel of transported Felons. On our coming ashore, we found the Captain had taken his Lodging in a little Hut, suppos'd to be built by *Indians* ; as for our Parts, we were forced to take Shelter under a great Tree, where we made a large Fire ; but it rain'd so hard, that it had almost cost us our Lives ; an Invalid died that very Night on the Spot. Before I left the Ship I went to my Cabbin for my Journal, but could not find it ; I believe it is destroy'd with the rest, for there is not one Journal to be produced ; we have good reason to apprehend there was a Person employ'd to destroy them ; I afterwards found Part of the Master's Journal along shore, tore to Pieces : Whatever is related in this Book, preceeding the Loss of the *Wager*, is extracted from a Journal belonging to a Gentleman lately an Officer on Board the *Pearl*. After we lost sight of the *Pearl*, I was oblig'd to have recourse to my Memory, which I believe has been very faithful to me. From
the

the Time we were Ship-wreck'd, the Carpenter and myself were exceeding careful in writing each Day's Transactions: Had other Persons taken the same Care, there would be no Necessity of imposing upon the Publick a partial and inconsistent Narrative, instead of a faithful relation of Facts.

On the 16th, the Weather very boisterous, and a great Sea, the Boatswain wanted a Boat; but finding no Appearance of any coming aboard, brought a Quarter-deck Gun, a four Pounder, to bear on the Captain's Hut, and fir'd two Shot, which went just over the Captain's Tent. This Day, being resolv'd to contrive something like a House, to secure us from the Inclemency of the rain, and Severity of the Weather, we hawl'd up the Cutter, and propping her up, we made a tolerable Habitation. As for Food this Island produces none; nor is there any Vegetable upon it but Cellery, which grows here in abundance, and is of great Use to us, the Men being in general very much troubled with the Scurvy.

On the 17th of May, being *Whitsunday*, got several wild Fowls, and plenty of Muscles, Limpetts, and other Shell-fish, which we find very refreshing, having subsisted a long Time on nothing but Salt-provisions.

The 18th went on Board the Ship, to see if it was possible to come to any Provisions; got out of the Lazaretto two Casks of Flour and some Wine, which were very useful.

On the 19th went aboard again to scuttle the Decks, in order to get some Beef and Pork out of the Hold; we also scuttled the Carpenter's Store-room, for Nails and other Things of Service.

The 20th cut away the Gunnel, to get the Long Boat out; which was done. To-day we found several Men dead, and some drowned, in the Ship; suppos'd to have drank till they were not able to get from the Water, as it flowed into the Ship. While we were aboard working on the Wreck, there came a-long side a Canoe with several *Indians*, bowing and crossing themselves, giving us to understand they were inclinable to the *Romish* religion; we gave 'em out of the Ship two Bales of Cloth, and sent them ashore to the Captain; he gave them Hats, and presented each of them with a Soldier's Coat. They had Abundance of the largest and best Muscles I ever saw, or tasted. This Day was the first Time of the Boatswain's coming ashore; the Captain called him rogue and Villain, and felled him to the Ground with his Cane, so that he
was

was motionless, and to Appearance dead; when he had recovered the Blow, and saw a cockt Pistol in the Captain's Hand, he offered his naked Breast; the Captain told him, he deserved to be shot, and said no more to him. The Captain, Lieutenant *Hamilton* of Marines, the Surgeon, and Purser, always appear'd in Arms on the Beach, on the coming ashore of every Boat, in order to prevent the People bringing any Thing from the Ship in a clandestine Manner; they were so cautious of any Thing being imbezzled, that they would not suffer the Boats to go off and work by Night, notwithstanding the Moon, Tides, and Fairness of Weather were more favourable to us by Night than Day; by this we omitted several Opportunities of getting out Provisions, and other useful Things, which we shall shortly stand in great Need of.

The 21st, continued to scuttle between Decks; in getting Necessaries out of the Ship, found several Men dead.

The 22d, the *Indians* brought us three Sheep, and some Muscles. They are a People of a small Stature, well shaped, of an Olive Complexion, with black Hair; in Behaviour very civil: they have little Cloaths, except about their Waists, notwithstanding the

the Climate is excessive cold. They stay'd all Night, it being very rainy Weather, and has been ever since we have been here, the Wind blowing from North to N. W.

Saturday the 23d, the Wind from the E. N. E. to North, fell Abundance of Snow, in-somuch that the Mountains are cover'd with it. It freezes very hard, and we find it extremely cold. The next Day, the same Weather, we went aboard, and scuttled for Flour in the Forehold.

The 25th, little Wind at N. E. and frosty Weather, went aboard again, and got out of the Forehold eight Barrels of Flour, one Cask of Pease, with some Brandy and Wine. This Day went to Allowance, of half a Pound of Flour *per* Man, and one Piece of Pork for three Men; it being the first Time of serving since on Shore.

The 26th, we got out more Casks of Flour, one Cask of Oatmeal, with some Brandy and Wine. In the Evening the *Indians* came with their Wives, we gave the Women Hats, and the Men Breeches; they made Signs as if they would bring more Sheep.

On the 27th, we scuttled over the Captain's Store-room, got out several Casks of rum and Wine, and brought them ashore. This
was

was the first Time of the Lieutenant's being between Decks since the Loss of the Ship: The following Day we went aboard, cut down and toft over-board the Ship's Awning, to make a Deck for the Long Boat.

Since the 27th, we have been employ'd in getting up the Long Boat, and repairing the Barge which had been stove ashore; rainy Weather.

On *Wednesday*, the 3d of *June*, hard Gales of Wind at N. N. West, with Abundance of rain; deserted this Day *James Mitchel*, Carpenter's Mate, *John Russell*, Armourer, *William Gram*, Carpenter's Crew, *Joseph King*, *John Redwood*, Boatswain's Yeoman, *Dennis O'Lary*, *John Davis*, *James Roach*, *James Stewart*; and *William Thompson*, Seamen. Took up, along Shore, one Hoghead of Brandy, and several Things that drove out of the Ship, as Bales of Cloth, Hats, Shoes, and other Necessaries. An Information was given, this Day, by *David Buckley*, to the Captain, that there was a Design to blow him up, with the Surgeon, and Lieutenant *Hamilton* of Marines: The Train was actually found, laid by the Deserters, to blow 'em up the Night before they went off.

E

Thursday

Thursday the 4th, we finished the Boats, and shot several wild Geese. Finding Murmurs and Discontents among the People, we secured the Oars, and hawled up the Boats, being apprehensive they would go away with them by Night.

The 5th, we went on Board the Ship, found several Casks of Wine and Brandy between Decks, most Part of the Planks between Decks gone, and some Strakes to Windward started out, Part of the upper Deck blown up, the Stumps of the Masts and Pumps risen five Feet; brought ashore the Cask of Flour, with some Stuff for the Use of the Long Boat; and two Quarter Casks of Wine; the Wind at S. by E.

Saturday the 6th, the Wind at South and fair Weather, we went aboard, got out of the Hold eight Casks of Flour, two Casks of Wine, a Quarter Cask and three Hogheads of Brandy. The Lieutenant went to the *Indians*, but could not find 'em, being inform'd by the Deserters that they were gone.

On *Sunday* the 7th, we went aboard the Ship, got out a Cask of Pork, two Barrels of Flour, started one Pipe of Wine, and brought it ashore, with a Quarter Cask of Pease, some Bales of Cloth, and Carpenter's Stores. This Day

Day Mr. *Henry Cozens*, Midshipman, was confin'd by the Captain; the Fault alledg'd against him was Drunkenness. We learn from *Nicholas Griselbam*, Seaman, who was present and near the Captain all the Time, that as Mr. *Cozens* was rowling up a steep Beach, a Cask of Pease, he found it too heavy for him, and left off rowling; the Captain seeing this told him, he was drunk, Mr. *Cozens* reply'd With what should I get drunk, unless it be with Water? The Captain then said, You Scoundrel, get more Hands, and rowl the Cask up: *Cozens* called for more Hands, but no People came; with that the Captain struck him with his Cane. *Griselbam* likewise says, that *Cozens* talked to the Captain about ~~one~~ Capt. *Shelvoock*; but the Words he does not remember. But the same Night I heard Mr. *Cozens* use very unbecoming Language to the Captain, telling him, That he was come into those Seas to pay *Shelvoock's* Debts; and also insolently added, 'Tho' *Shelvoock* was a rogue, he was not a Fool; and, by G—d, you are both. When he spoke this, he was a Prisoner in the Store Tent, and asked the Captain, If he was to be kept there all Night? On these Provocations, the Captain attempted to strike him again; but the Centinel said,

he should strike no Prisoner of his. But *Cozens* endeavouring to stave a Cask of Brandy, was soon after released. This Day got out of the Ship several Chests of Wax Candles of all Sizes, Bales of Cloth, Bales of Stockings, Shoes, with some Clocks, and mercantile Ware, with which this Ship was throng'd.

The 8th, Mr. *Cummins* and myself went to the Deserters; we find they are determined to go off to the Northward; the reason of their Stay is the Want of Craft to go off in. They now find themselves mistaken, they believed at first they were on the Main, but are convinced they are four or five Leagues from it, therefore they purpose to build a Punt out of the Wreck of the Ship: They live on Sea Weed and Shell Fish; got up one Cask of Beef, which was brought on Shore with a Cask of Brandy, found one Cask of Beef on the rocks.

On *Tuesday* the 9th, I went with the Doctor's Mate to the Deserters, and spoke to *William Oram*, a Carpenter, and a very useful Man, desiring him to return, with a Promise of Pardon from the Captain: In this Affair I was obliged to Act very secretly. To-day, Mr. *Cozens*, the Midshipman, had a Dispute with the Surgeon; the latter having
some

some Business in our Tent, which when he had done, on his going away, Mr. *Coxens* followed him ; they soon fell to Blows, but the Surgeon had so much the Advantage of the Midshipman, that he tied his Hands behind him and left him. In the Evening the Captain sent for me and the Carpenter to his Tent: We found with the Captain, the Lieutenant, Purser, Surgeon, and Lieutenant *Hamilton* of Marines. Here we had a Consultation, which was chiefly concerning the Disturbances among the People, as well in our Tent as in the rest. Mr. *Cummins* and I assured the Captain, that the People in our Tent were generally very well affected to him, and that we never would engage in any Mutiny against him, or any other Officer that would act for the publick Good, and his Majesty's Service: The Captain said, he had no reason to suspect us, for we were the only two in the Ship, that he put any Trust or Confidence in; strict Orders were given the Centinel to keep a good Look-out, and have a watchful Eye on the Provisions; notwithstanding all this Precaution and Care, there was one third Part of a Barrel of Flour, and half a Barrel of Gunpowder taken away that Night. It is to be observed, that this

Day's

Day's Consultation was the first that Captain *Cbeap* ever had with his Officers ; had he sometimes consulted them aboard, we might probably have escaped our present unhappy Condition.

Wednesday the 10th, This Day, serving the Provisions, the Boatswain's Servant, a *Portuguese* Boy, talking bad *English*, and bringing in the Allowance of Wine, the Boatswain, Mr *Cozens* Midshipman, and the Cook his Mess-mates, with some Difficulty, understood by the Boy's Talk, that one of the Men had his Allowance stopped ; Mr. *Cozens* went to know the reason ; the Purser and he having some Dispute two or three Days before, the Purser told him, when he asked for his Wine, that he was come to Mutiny, and, without any further Ceremony, discharged a Pistol at his Head, and would have shot him, had he not been prevented by the Cooper's canting the Pistol with his Elbow, at the Instant of its going off ; the Captain, and Lieutenant *Hamilton*, hearing the Discharge of the Pistol, the latter ran out with a Firelock, then called the Captain, out of his Tent, telling him that *Cozens* was come to Mutiny ; the Captain on this jumped out, asking where the Villain was, clapped a cock'd Pistol

Pistol to Mr. *Cozen's* Check, and precipitately shot him, without asking any Questions; the Noise of the two Pistols going off, reached our Tent; it was rainy Weather, and not fit for Gunning, so that we could not imagine the Meaning of it; soon after we heard Mr. *Cozens* was shot by the Captain: The Lieutenant came to call all Hands to the Captain; I asked if we must go armed; the Lieutenant answered, yes; but, on Consideration, I thought better to go without Arms: When we came to the Captain, he acquainted us with what he had done, and told us he was still our Commander. The Captain, Purser, Surgeon, Lieutenants *Hamilton*, *Ewers*, and *Fielding* of Marines being all armed, I said to the Captain, Sir, you see we are disarmed; on this the Captain dropped his Firelock to the Ground, saying, I see you are, and have only sent for you, to let you all know I am still your Commander, so let every Man go to his Tent; accordingly every Man obey'd him. In our Tent we had eighteen of the stoutest Fellows that belonged to the Ship; and I believe the Captain, and the Gentlemen above-mentioned, have some Suspicion of Mr. *Cummins* and myself, believing we can sway most of the Seamen on Shore;
But

But I think this Day we have given a Proof of the Sincerity of our Intentions, and our Detestation of Mutiny, by not appearing in Arms at the report of Mr. *Cozens* being shot ; we walked up with the Captain, where we saw Mr. *Cozens* with his Elbow on the Ground resting his right Cheek on the Palm of his Hand, alive, and to Appearance sensible, but speechless ; the Captain ordered him to the sick Tent, the Surgeon's Mate dressed his left Cheek where he was shot, and felt a Ball about three Inches under his right Eye ; the Surgeon refused dressing him ; this we may impute to his having lately a Quarrel with Mr. *Cozens*, which has been already mentioned. The shooting of Mr. *Cozens* was a very unhappy Affair : the Person whose Allowance was stopped, made no Complaint to him, he was too officious in the Business, and his preceeding Behaviour, and notorious disrespectful Words to the Captain, might probably make the Captain suspect his Design was Mutiny ; tho' this we must aver, that Mr. *Cozens* neither on this, or any other Occasion, appeared in Arms, since the Loss of the Ship : However, his Fate laid the Foundation of a great deal of Mischiefe which afterwards followed.

Thursday

Thursday the 11th, moderate Gales at W. N. W. The Carpenter employed in laying the Blocks for the Long-Boat. Dr. *Oakly*, of the Land Forces, was desired to assist the Surgeon's Mate, to take the Ball out of Mr. *Cozens's* Check, which he then was inclinable to do; but in the Afternoon finding it not agreeable to the Captain, refused to go, as we are informed by the Surgeon's Mate, who desired some Surgeon might be present, to be Witness of the Operation; the Ball was taken out, and for some time supposed to be lost, but was afterwards found.

This Day being the 12th, the Carpenter finished the Blocks for lengthening the Long-Boat; in the Morning he went to the Captain's Tent for some Bolts for the Use of the Long-Boat, where he saw the Surgeon at the Medicine-Chest, who asked him how that unfortunate Creature did, meaning Mr. *Cozens*; the Carpenter told him he had not seen him To-day: The Surgeon then said he would have visited him, but the Captain would not give him Leave. This was looked on as an Act of Inhumanity in the Captain, and contributed very much to his losing the Affections of the People, whose Opinion was, that as Mr. *Cozens*, was very strong and healthy,

F

thy, with proper Assistance, he might recover; the People did not scruple to say that the Captain would act a more honourable Part to discharge another Pistol at him, and dispatch him at once, than to deny him relief, and suffer him to languish in a cold wet Place in Pain and Misery.

On the 13th, Mr. *Cozens* being, to all outward Appearance, likely to recover, desired he might be removed to our Tent, which was his Place of residence before this unhappy Accident: We being unwilling to disoblige the Captain, the Carpenter and myself waited on him; we told him, we were come to ask a Favour, hoping that he would have so much Mercy and Compassion on the unhappy Man who was in the sick Tent, as to permit us to remove him to his former Lodging; but the Captain answer'd, No; I am so far from it, that, if he lives, I will carry him a Prisoner to the Commodore, and hang him.

On the 14th, went aboard the Ship, but could do nothing, she working so very much; we brought ashore the Fore-top-sail Yard; the Boat went up the river, brought back Abundance of Geese and Shaggs. Wind at West,

Monday

Monday the 15th, hard Gales of Wind at West, with rain and Hail ; drove ashore three Barrels of Flour ; and abundance of small Stuff out of the Ship ; took up a-long Shore several Pieces of Pork and Beef ; *John Anderson*, a Seaman, walking round the rocks, and reaching after a Piece of Beef, slipping his Footing, was drown'd, but taken up directly, and that Night bury'd : Turn'd the Boatswain out of our Tent for breeding Quarrels ; his turbulent Temper was so well known to the Captain, that he express'd himself pleas'd at our turning him out, and said he was surpriz'd we ever admitted him among us.

On the 17th, the Carpenter at Work on the Long Boat : The Surgeon's Mate this Day took out of Mr. *Cozens's* Cheek a Ball much flattened, and a Piece of Bone, supposed to be Part of the Upper Jaw, which was desired by Mr. *Cozens* to be deliver'd to me ; I receiv'd it, with the first Ball mention'd to have been lost.

Thursday the 18th, the Carpenter cut the Long-Boat in two, and lengthen'd her eleven Feet ten Inches and half by the Keel.

Sunday the 21st, went aboard the Ship ; but it being dangerous going about any
F 2
Thing.

Thing, by reason of her working much, and a great Sea tumbling in, the Boats were employ'd in going about the rocks in Search of Subsistence.

The 22d, the Carpenter went with the Boat up the Bay to seek the *Indians*, but saw nothing of them; at Night the Boat return'd, the People having shot Abundance of wild Fowl.

The 23d, the Lieutenant went with the Boat, and found the *Indians* just come from the Place where they catch Seal; their Canoes were loaded with Seal, Sheep, and Oil.

Wednesday the 24th, departed this Life Mr. *Henry Cozens*, Midshipman, after languishing fourteen Days with the Wound he had receiv'd in his Cheek: We bury'd him in as decent a Manner as Time, Place, and Circumstances would allow. There have died sundry Ways since the Ship first struck, forty-five Men; seven have deserted from us, and still continue away; remain and now victual'd one hundred Men.

Thursday the 25th, the Wind at W. N. W. and rainy Weather; saw the *Indians* coming towards us in their Canoes; but the Deserters settling where they took their Habitation when first we saw 'em, by their rowing, we thought

thought they were design'd to go there ; and knowing the Deserters intended to take one of their Canoes to go over to the Main, we therefore launch'd the Yawl and went off to them ; there were five Canoes of 'em, laden with Seal, Shell-fish, and four Sheep ; they brought with 'em their Wives and Children, so that in all they were about fifty in Number ; they hawl'd their Canoes up, and built four Wigwams, which they cover'd with the Bark of Trees and Seal-skins ; we imagin'd by this they had an Intention to settle with us ; they are a very simple and inoffensive People, of a low Stature, flat nos'd, with their Eyes sunk very deep in their Heads ; they live continually in Smoak, and are never without a Fire, even in their Canoes ; they have nothing to cover their Nakedness, but a Piece of an old Blanket, which they throw over their Shoulders : We always see 'em in this Manner, notwithstanding we cloath 'em whenever they come to us. By the Crosses set up in many Parts of the Land, one would think they had some Notion of the *Romish* religion : We can't make 'em understand us by any Speech, nor by our Signs ; we show'd 'em a looking Glass ; when they saw the representation of themselves, they seem'd amaz'd,

maz'd, and show'd a thousand antick Gestures; and when once they beheld themselves in the Looking-Glass, they could hardly be prevail'd on to look off.

On *Sunday* the 28th, in the Afternoon, about twelve of the *Indian* Women went off in their Canoes : We thought they were gone to get Muscles, but soon saw 'em diving ; which we imagin'd was for Pieces of Beef or Pork that came out of the Wreck ; but when they came ashore, we found they had been only diving for Sea-Eggs. The Women among those People seem to take more Pains for the Provisions of Life than the Men ; the latter having little to do but to provide Wood, and indulge themselves by the Fire, while the Women go every Tide a Fishing. To-day we kill'd two *Indian* Sheep.

Monday the 29th, launch'd the Yawl to go with the *Indians* to shew us where they get the Muscles ; but being too late for the Tide, we came away without any : The Captain sent to our Tent two Quarters of Mutton ; the Carpenter daily at Work on the Long-Boat. Winds variable.

On the 30th, the *Indian* Women went again for Sea Eggs, and brought a great Quantity, with Abundance of white Mag-
gots.

gots about three Quarters of an Inch in Length, and in Circumference the Bigness of a Wheat-straw. These Women keep an incredible Time under Water, with a small Basket in their Hands, about the Size of the Womens Work-baskets in *England*, into which they put whatever they get in their diving. Among these People the Order of Nature seems inverted; the Males are exempted from Hardships and Labour, and the Women are meer Slaves and Drudges. This Day one of our Seamen died: We observe, the *Indians* are very watchful of the Dead, sitting continually near the above mention'd Corpse, and carefully covering him; every Moment looking on the Face of the Deceas'd with abundance of Gravity: At the Burial their Deportment was grave and solemn; seeing the People with their Hats off during the Service, they were very attentive and observant, and continued so till the Burial was over: They have nothing, as I have said before, but a Blanket to cover 'em, and the Boys and Girls are quite naked, notwithstanding we felt it as cold here, as in the hardest Frosts in *England*, and almost always rainy.

Wednesday;

Wednesday, July the 1st, employ'd in cutting Timbers in the Woods for the Long-Boat; rainy Weather: the Wind at S. W. the *Indian Women* diving for Food as before.

Thursday the 2d, last Night the Store-Tent was broke open, and robbed of a great deal of Flour.

Monday the 6th, hard Gales of Wind, with Showers of rain and Hail; came ashore from the Ship, one Cask of Beef, with several of the Lower Deck Carlings, and Plank of the Upper and Lower Deck Beams; and what was reckon'd very odd, the Cabin-Bell came ashore, without its being fasten'd to any Wood, or any one Thing of the Ship near it.

Tuesday the 7th, hard Gales of Wind, with Hail, rain, and Lightning: The *Indian Women* went out as usual in their Canoes to dive for Sea Eggs, and brought ashore Abundance of 'em; they jump over-board out of their Canoe about a Mile from Shore; they take the Handle of their Baskets, which I have already described, between their Teeth, and dive in five or six Fathom Water; their Agility in Diving, and their Continuance under Water, for so long a Time as they generally

generally do, will be thought impossible by Persons who have not been Eye-witnesses of it; they seem as amphibious to us as Seals and Allegators, and rarely make use of any Provision but what they get out of the Sea.

Wednesday the 8th, launch'd the Yawl and went on Board; saw several Casks, some of Meat, and some of Liquor; the Decks and Sides abaft drove out, and entirely gone; the Larboard Side abaft drove on shore; about two Miles and a half from the Tent a Cask of Liquor was found, and broach'd by the Person who found it, which was allow'd to be a great Fault; he likewise broach'd a Cask of Meat, which should have been preserv'd to carry away with us.

On *Thursday* the 9th, the *Indians* with their Wives and Children launch'd their Canoes, and went away; 'tis believ'd they wanted Provisions, such as Seal; they are indeed never settled long in a Place; it was said some of our People wanted to have to do with their Wives, which was the reason of their going away so soon. To-day we saw several Things drive out of the Ship up the Lagoon, as the Stump of the Main-mast, one of the Pumps, with one of the Gun-Carriages. Wind at N. W.

G

Friday

Friday the 10th, went aboard the Ship found her broke afunder just at the Gang Way: ~~we~~ saw the Cables out to the Windward, but could not see any Casks of Liquor or Provisions: went to shorter Allowance of Flour, one Pound for three Men *per Diem*. Last Night the Tent was robbed of half a Barrel of Flour: Orders were given by the Captain to watch the Store-Tent by Night, all the Officers, the Marine included, with the Mates and Midshipmen, were oblig'd to watch, the Captain and Carpenter alone excus'd, the Carpenter being every Day, at work on the Long-Boat.

Friday the 17th, for this Week past hard Gales of Wind, with rain and Hail as usual. Last *Wednesday* the Ship parted her Upper Works from the Lower Deck: Launch'd the Boat and went off to the Wreck, but could do nothing; went up the Bay; took a Quarter Cask, about three Parts full of Wine; saw the Indian Dogs ashore but no People.

Saturday the 18th, launched the Boat, sent her to the Wreck, and brought ashore one Cask of Beef; it is believed some Guns were heard from the Sea: The Watch reported they have heard them two Nights past. Great

Disturbances among the People. Wind at E. N. E. and frosty Weather.

Sunday the 19th, launch'd the Boat, sent her to the Wreck, hook'd a Cask supposed to be Beef; but when towed ashore, we found it contained nothing but Hatchets; we took up along Shore, Abundance of Cheque Shirts in Dozens, also Caps, Bales of Cloth, and Pieces of Beef and Pork.

Wednesday the 22d. This Day began to build a House to dwell in, finding our Stay here, will be much longer than we at first expected.

The 23d, took up along Shore several Pieces of Beef and Pork, Shirts, Caps, Frocks, Trowsers, Pieces of Cloth, with other serviceable Things, and Wax Candles of all Sizes.

Saturday the 25th, hard Showers of rain and Hail; the Wind at North. Shot several Sea-Gulls, Geese, Hawks, and other Birds: The Carpenter had this Day given him by one of the People, a fine large rock-crab, it being the first of the Kind we ever saw here.

Sunday the 26th, moderate Gales and variable Winds, with rain and Hail. Most Part of our People eat a Weed that grows on the

the rocks; it is a thin Weed of a dark green Colour, and called by the Seamen, *Slaugh*. It is surprising how the black Currant Trees, which are here in great Plenty, have budded within these three Days. Began thatching our new House with Bushes: To-day we caught a fine rock-fish; this is the first Fish we have seen alive since our being here. Observing our new Town, we find there are no less than eighteen Houses in it.

Monday the 27th, launched the Boat, went to the Wreck, but found nothing; close Weather, the Wind still at North; rais'd the Sheers for erecting a Tent over the Long-Boat to keep the Men from being expos'd to the continual rains. This Day we finished the Thatching of our new House.

Wednesday the 29th, Fresh Gales at N. W. with rain; sure no Men ever met with such Weather as we have in this Climate: To-day we walked in the Woods to take some notice of the Trees, which we find to be very much like our Beech in *England*; but the Trees and Bushes are in general of a soft free Nature, and with a spicy Bark.

Thursday the 30th, Wind still at N. W. and rainy Weather. This Day departed this Life *Nathaniel Robinson*, the last private Man of

of the Invalids; there are now only two left, viz. the Captain and Surgeon. Being at the Honourable Mr. Byron's Tent, I found him looking in Sir John Narborough's Voyage to these Seas; this Book I desired the Loan of, he told me it was Captain Cheap's, and did not doubt but he would lend it me; this Favour I requested of the Captain, and it was presently granted. Carefully perusing this Book, I conceived an Opinion that our going through the *Streights of Magellan* for the Coast of *Brazil*, would be the only Way to prevent our throwing ourselves into the Hands of a cruel, barbarous, and insulting Enemy: Our Long-Boat, when finished, can be fit for no Enterprize, but the Preservation of Life: As we cannot act offensively, we ought to have regard to our Safety and Liberty. This Evening Proposals were offered to the Officers concerning our going through the *Streights of Magellan*; which at this Time they seem to approve of.

Friday the 3rd, hard Gales at N. W. with rain: This Day was taken up along Shore an Otter just killed, but by what Animal we could not tell; it was bleeding fresh when taken up, and proved a dainty refreshment, staying in our stomachs past.

past. Came ashore the Ship's Beams, with several Things of great Value.

Saturday, August the 1st, hard Gales at N. W. with rain and Hail. This Day put to an Allowance of Flour, one Quarter of a Pound a Man *per Diem*, and one Pint of Wine; those who like Brandy, to have half a Pint in Lieu of Wine. We have now in a manner nothing to live on but what we pick up along the Shore; The Ship's Company agree to go through the *Streights of Magellan*.

Sunday the 2d, This Morning found the Store Tent robbed of Brandy; filled up all the ullage Casks; picked up about the rocks Abundance of Clams, a Shell-fish not unlike our Cockles: These Fish are at present the Support of our Life. The People are now very quarrelsome and discontented.

Monday the 3d, this Day having fine Weather (which is a Prodigy in this Place) launched the Boat, and went about the rocks and Islands on Discovery. This Day we also moved into our new House, it being a very commodious Habitation, exceeding well thatched; in this Dwelling there are Cabbins for fourteen People, which are covered inside and out with broad Cloath: This is a rich House, and, in some Parts of the World, would

would purchase a pretty Estate; there are several hundred Yards of Cloth about it, besides the Curtains and Linings, which are Shalloon and Camblet; in short, considering where we are, we cannot desire a better Habitation. The People fall into Disputes concerning the Boat, where we are to proceed with her, when she is built and ready for going off. It is the Opinion of the Navigators, that going through the *Streights of Magellan* is the safest and only Way to preserve Life and Liberty: The Artists, who have worked the Bearings and Distance, are very pressing that it should be moved to the Captain, purposing to have their reasons drawn up, and signed by all who are willing to go that Way, and to be delivered to the Captain for his Opinion: upon this there was a Paper drawn up, and as soon as the People heard it, they came flocking to sign first, crying all aloud for the *Streights*, seeming overjoyed, as if they were going to *England* directly, without any Affliction or Trouble, but there must be a great deal of Hardship to be encountered before we arrive at our native Country: This Paper was signed by all the Officers on the Spot, except the Captain, Lieutenant, Purser, and Surgeon, and by all the Seamen in general, except the Captain's Steward.

Tuesday

Tuesday the 4th, at the Time of serving at the Store-house, about Twelve o'Clock, I went to the Captain, with the Master, Carpenter, and Boatswain, and read to him the Paper; he answered, he would consider of it, and give his Answer: Here follows a Copy of the Paper signed.

WE whose Names are under-mentioned, do, upon mature Consideration, as we have met with so happy a Deliverance, think it the best, surest, and most safe Way, for the Preservation of the Body of People on the Spot, to proceed through the *Streights of Magellan* for *England*. Dated at a desolate Island on the Coast of *Patagonia*, in the Latitude of 47 Deg. 00 Min. South, and West Longitude from the Meridian of *London* 81 Deg. 40 Min. in the *South-Seas*, this 2d Day of *August* 1741.

John Bulkeley, Gunner

John Cummins, Carpenter

Thomas Clark, Master

John King, Boatswain

John Jones, Master's Mate

John Snow, ditto

Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate

The Hon. *John Byron*, Midshipman

Alexander Campbell, ditto

Isaac Morris, ditto

Thomas Maclean, Cook

John

SOUTH SEAS.

49

John Mooring, Boatfwain's Mate

Richard Phipps, ditto

John Young, Cooper

Richard Noble, Quarter-Master

William Rose ditto

William Hervey, Quarter-Gunner

David Buckley, ditto

SEAMEN.

John Bosman

Moses Lewis

William Moore

Nicholas Griselham

Samuel Stook

Samuel Cooper

Henry Stevens

Benjamin Smith

John Montgomery

John Duck

John Hayes

James Butler.

John Hart

James Roach

Job Barns

John Petman

William Callicutt

George Smith

Peter Deleroy

James Mac Cawle

John George

John Shorclan

Richard East

William Lane

William Oram

H

We

We whose Names are under-mentioned, have had sufficient reasons, from the above-mention'd People, to consent to go this Way. Sign'd by

Capt. *Robert Pemberton*, Commander of
his Majesty's Land-Forces.

William Fielding, Lieutenants.
Robert Ewers,

Wednesday the 5th, this Day I went with the Master, Carpenter, Master's Mate, and Midshipmen, to the Captain, to acquaint him with what was done, and resolv'd on; and farther told him, It was a Duty incumbent on us to preserve Life before any other Interest. He answer'd, Gentlemen, I desire Time to consider of it, and will give you my final Determination; on which we took our Leave, and came away.

Thursday the 6th, hard Gales at W. S. W. and rainy Weather. At Noon went with Mr. *Cummins* to Captain *Pemberton's* Tent, to have some farther Conference for our future Deliverance. While we were there, the Captain sent his Service to Capt. *Cheap* for a Pair of Pocket-Pistols, his own Property, which had been refused him on his request some Time before. The Servant
was.

was answer'd by the Captain's Favourite, and Prime Minister, the Steward, The Captain is ill, and I can't let you have 'em. This Answer not being satisfactory to Capt. *Pemberton*, he sent a second Time, and insisted on the Delivery of his Pistols ; but was answer'd, they could not be come at before the Captain was up ; but a little Time after it was judg'd proper to send Captain *Pemberton* his Pistols. From Captain *Pemberton's* we went to the Lieutenant's Tent ; while there, the Lieutenant was sent for to Captain *Cheap* ; about an Hour after the Carpenter and myself were sent for ; when we came to him, he said, Gentlemen, I have maturely consider'd the Contents of your Paper, so far as it regards the Preservation of the People on the Spot : This Paper has given me a great deal of Uneasiness, insomuch that I have not clos'd my Eyes till Eight o'Clock this Morning, for thinking of it ; but, I think, you have not weigh'd the Thing rightly ; do you know we are above one hundred and sixty Leagues distant S. W. from the *Straits* of *Magellan*, with the Wind against us ? Then think on the Distance to be run afterwards on the other Side the *Straits*, with the Wind always against us, and where no Water is to be

had. I answer'd, Sir, you say it is above one hundred and sixty Leagues to the *Streights*; but let the Navigators work it, and they will find it not above ninety Leagues; yourself and Lieutenant are undoubtedly Navigators and Judges, therefore will certainly find it as I say. Mr. *Cummins* acquainted him, according to his Calculation, the Vessel would carry a Month's Water at a Quart a Man *per Diem*; and, Sir, do you consider, after running a-long Shore to the Northward this Side the Land, that we have one hundred Leagues to run right out to Sea to the Island of *Juan Fernandez*; and five hundred Chances to one, if we meet the Commodore there, or any of the Squadron; nor do we know but the Commodore may have shared the same Fate with ourselves, or perhaps worse? The Captain answer'd, It's a thousand to one if we see the Commodore at *Juan Fernandez*; for, Gentlemen, to let you into a Secret, which I never discover'd before, we shall meet him at *Baldavia*, his Orders were from ——— to go there with the Squadron, it being a Place of little or no Force. Mr. *Cummins* answer'd, Sir, 'tis agreed, the Commodore is at *Baldavia*; but we make it in our Bargain, when we go from hence, that we will

will put ashore at every Place when we want Water, whenever the Weather will permit, without any Obstruction. The Captain reply'd, There is no Occasion for that ; we will water at the Islands, and take a Vessel going along. Mr. *Cummins* said, Sir, what shall we do with a Vessel, without Provisions, for ninety Souls? The Captain answer'd, We will take a Vessel loaden with Flour from *Chili*, there being a great many Trading Vessels that Way ; and then we will proceed through the *Streights of Magellan*. Mr. *Cummins* said, How shall we take a Vessel without Guns not having any but Muskets, and our Enemies know as well as ourselves, that we have a Squadron in these Seas, therefore undoubtedly are well arm'd, and keep a good Look-out. The Captain's Answer to this was, What are our small Arms for, but to board 'em ? The Carpenter said, Sir, if a Shot should take the Boat under Water, it would not be in my Power to stop a Leak of that kind, where the Plank is so thin, that in some Places it is not above three Quarters of an Inch thick. The Captain then said, Gentlemen, I am agreeable to any Thing, and willing to go any Way, for the Preservation of the People ; but at the same Time
would

would have you consider of it, the Wind being always against us on the other Side the Land, and we have above seven hundred Leagues to the river *Plate*. I answer'd the Captain, 'Tis not above five hundred and ninety Leagues from hence to Cape *St. Antonio's*; and, as I have before said, let the Navigators work it, and reason take Place, which is what we chiefly desire to be govern'd by: Another Inducement we have to go the Way propos'd is, that we may be assur'd of Water and Provision. I allow that, says the Captain, and we may save our own; but how do you know whether we may not meet Enemies in the *Streights*? I reply'd to the Captain, We can have no Enemies to encounter there but *Indians* in their Canoes, and those we can master at our Pleasure. The Captain then seem'd to countenance our Opinion again, and said, When we come to *St. Julian's* we shall be sure of Salt in Plenty for our Provisions, without which our Fowls will not keep above two or three Days: Besides, when we come to the river *Plate*, we may meet with a Prize, they not being acquainted with any *English* Vessel like ours, with Schooner Sails; by which Means we may run up the river, and take a larger Vessel:

Vessel : If we fail here, we may go ashore, and get what Cattle we please ; but what Business have we at the *Rio Grand*? We must go to the *Rio Janeiro*. I told him, we should be oblig'd to stop at every Place a-long Shore for Supplies; at *St. Catharine's* the Governor will give us a Certificate, so that we shall be known to be the People that were there in the Squadron. The Captain said, That's true, and I can get Bills of Credit in any Part of *Brazil* ; besides, the People may be separated, some in the *Flota*, and some in other Ships ; with less Hands we may go to *Barbados*. Mr. *Cummins* told him, We might venture to *England* with twelve Hands. Yes, you may, says the Captain, with thirty. It is to be observ'd, during all this Debate, the Lieutenant spoke not a Word. The Carpenter asking him the reason of his Silence in all the Consultation he ; answer'd, I'll give my Opinion hereafter. The Captain said, I knew nothing of his being acquainted with it, till Mr. *Bulkeley* told me Yesterday ; but at the same Time, Mr. *Beans*, I expect you will be the first that will sign the Paper. I imagin'd the Captain meant our Paper, and immediately answer'd with some Warmth, As he had refus'd signing at first, and at the same

same Time agreed to the Proposal, that I had sign'd so close, that there was no room left for his Name, and now it was too late for him to sign. The Captain surpriz'd me, by saying, I don't mean your Paper. I told him, Any other, which should be contrary to ours, would never be sign'd by us. Mr. *Cummins* said to the Captain, Sir, 'tis all owing to you that we are here; if you had consulted your Officers, we might have avoided this Misfortune; considering the Condition the Ship was in, she was not fit to come in with the Land, all our Men being sick, and not above three Seamen in a Watch; suppose the Mast had gone by the Board, as was every Moment expected. The Captain made Answer, Gentlemen, you do not know my Orders, there never were any so strict given to a Commander before; and had I but two Men living besides myself, I must, and was obliged to go to the first rendezvous, which was the Island of *Nostra Senhora di Socora*: I was obliged to go there at all Events. I made Answer to this, Sir, if that is the Case, it seems plain, the Thing was design'd we should be here; But, Sir, I am of Opinion, notwithstanding the Commodore had his Orders from ——— to go with the Squadron to *Baldavia*,
that

that at the same Time those Orders were so far discretionary, that if the Squadron was disabled, Care was to be taken not to endanger his Majesty's Ships. Yes, that (says the Captain) was settled at *St. Julian's*: Notwithstanding what has been said, Gentlemen, I am agreeable to take any Chance with you, and to go any Way; but would have you consider of it, and defer your Determination till all is ready to go off the Spot. I then told the Captain, You have known, Sir, from the Time you saw the Proposal, that the People are uneasy, and the Work is at a Stand, and in this Situation Things will be until this Affair is settled; therefore the sooner you resolve, the better. The Captain reply'd, I design to have a Consultation among my Officers: Have you any more Objections to make? I answer'd, Yes, Sir, one more; which is, When you go from hence, you are not to weigh, come to an Anchor, or alter Course, without consulting your Officers. The Captain said, Gentlemen, I was your Commander till the Ship parted, or as long as any Stores or Provisions were getting out of her. We told him, we had always taken Care to obey his Orders in the strictest Manner; which he allow'd us to have done; and

I

he

he added, You were the Officers that I placed my whole Dependence in. We answer'd, Sir, we will support you with our Lives, as long as you suffer reason to rule ; and then we parted. After this Consultation the Captain seldom came out of his Tent, which occasion'd great Disturbances among the People.

Friday the 7th, the Wind at W. N. W. with rain. This Day the Navigators work'd the Bearings and Distance along Shore, from one Place to another, to know the true Distance: Hereupon it was agreed to proceed through the *Streights of Magellan*, according to Sir *John Narborough's* Directions, which give us great Encouragement to go that Way. Captain *Pemberton* draw'd his Men up, and dismiss'd 'em again. Great Uneasiness among the People.

Saturday the 8th, this Morning went to the Lieutenant, for him to acquaint the Captain all his Officers were ready to give sufficient reasons for going through the *Streights of Magellan*, desiring a Consultation might be held in the Afternoon. At Three o'Clock the Captain sent for me and Mr. *Cummins*; when we came, the Master and Bortswain were sent for, but they were gone in Search of Subsistence, as Limpets, Muscles, &c.

The

The Captain said, Gentlemen, I don't doubt but you have consider'd upon the Business you are come about ; therefore I am determin'd to take my Fate with you, or where the Spirit of the People leads, and shall use my best Endeavours for their Preservation ; but I am afraid of meeting contrary Winds, for after the Sun has cross'd the Line we must expect to meet 'em. I made Answer, By all Accounts, the Wind hangs from N. W. to the S. W. above three Parts of the Year ; which is in our Favour. Mr. *Cummins* told him, There was fresh Water to be got as well on one Coast as the other ; and if Sir *John Narborough's* Treatment was so ill in a profound Peace, what must we expect in a Time of open War ? The Captain said, I am afraid very bad. Then Mr. *Cummins* spoke in this Manner to the Captain : Sir, I always took you for an honourable Gentleman, and I believe you to be such ; on your Honour, Sir, I beg you will give the true Sentiments of your Mind, whether thro' the *Streights* is not the surest and safest Way to preserve our Lives, notwithstanding we have a Thousand Difficulties to encounter with any Way ? The Captain answer'd, I really think going to the Northward is the

I 2

safest

safest Way ; for suppose we should be drove off to Sea, when on the other Side the Land; what is to be done then ? I said, Sir, it is our Business to keep the Shore, to prevent all Accidents that may happen that Way. Then Lieutenant *Beans* made an Objection, Suppose you have the Wind blowing right in, and a tumbling Sea, so as to endanger the Boat, what are we to do ? I made Answer, Sir, If you remember, when we were riding at *St. Julian's*, it blow'd a very hard Gale of Wind right in from the Sea, yet, even then, the Sea did not run so high as to endanger a Boat riding at Anchor : Another Instance I bring you from *St. Catherine's*, when we had such hard Gales, that the *Tryal* lost her Masts, and the *Pearl* separated from the Squadron ; yet, at that Time, there was no Sea comparable to what we have met with this Side the Land. The Lieutenant allow'd this to be Fact. Then the Captain said, I will allow you to have Water at *Port Desire* ; but do you consider the lengthening your Distance, by keeping along Shore, and rounding every Bay, and some of those Bays are very deep. I told him, That undoubtedly there was Water all along the Coast, and that we had no Business to round the Bays, but to steer from

one

one Head-land to the other. Then Lieutenant *Beans* made a second Objection, Suppose we are forced into a Bay, and Shoal-Water? I answer'd, We should always have a Boat a-head; and our Draught of Water will not be above four or five Feet at most; and if we should be so unfortunate as to lose our Boat, we must keep the Lead a going. The Lieutenant reply'd, That was true, and there could not be a great deal of Difficulty in it. This was the only Time the Lieutenant ever spoke in Publick on the Affair; he always allow'd, when absent from the Captain, that going through the *Streights* was the best Way; but in the Captain's Presence he sided with him, and was for going to the Northward.

Sunday the 9th, at Three this Afternoon, I went with Mr. *Cummins*, the Master, and Boatswain, as desir'd, to the Captain, to give him our Opinions, believing, going thro' the *Streights* the surest Way to preserve Life: It was therefore agreed, That if the Wind did not set in against us, at the Sun's Crossing the Line, that the Captain would go that Way. The Captain ask'd every Man's Opinion, and found the People unanimous for the *Streights of Magellan*. To-day, being fair

fair Weather, launch'd the Yawl to go a Fowling; shot several Geese, Ducks, Shaggs, and Sea-pies. Heel'd the Long-Boat for planking.

Monday the 10th, Wind at N. and N.N.W. rainy Weather. Eat Slaugh and Sea-wood fry'd with Tallow-Candles, which we pick'd up along Shore; this we reckon at present exceeding good Eating, having nothing to live on but a Quarter of a Pound of Flour a Man *per* Day, and what we can get off the rocks; for many Days the Weather has been so bad, that we have not been able to stir abroad, though almost starv'd for want of Food.

Tuesday the 11th, hard Gales at S. W. with heavy rains. This Afternoon the People came in Arms to acquaint us of the Stores being robbed; they therefore wanted our Consent for moving the Stores to our Tent; on which we desir'd they would desist from offering any Violence; we told 'em of the ill Consequence of Mutiny, which, as we always abhorr'd, we took all imaginable Care to prevent: The People, on our Persuasions, instantly quitted their Arms. The Captain presently sent for me and Mr. Cummins, to acquaint us with what had happen'd: He told

told us, the Purser accidentally coming by, saw the Prisoner, *Rowland Crasset*, a Marine, crawling from the Bushes, and from under the Store-Tent, and found on him upwards of a Day's Flour for Ninety Souls, with one Piece of Beef under his Coat, and three Pieces more, which were conceal'd in the Bushes, to carry off when an Opportunity offer'd ; and the Centry, *Thomas Smith*, his Mess-mate, a Marine, undoubtedly was privy to the robbery. The Captain farther said, We have nothing to do with them ; but I shall send to Captain *Pemberton* to insist on a Court-Martial : I really think, that for robbing the Store-Tent (which, in our present Circumstances, is starving the whole Body of People) the Prisoners deserve Death. This was not only the Captain's Opinion, but indeed the Sentiments of every Person present. After we parted from the Captain, we were sent for by Capt. *Pemberton* : He acquainted us, he would go as far as the Martial Law would allow him, and in Conjunction with the Sea-Officers: I look (said he) on the Lieutenant as nothing, and the Captain in the same Light : As for you two (meaning the Gunner and Carpenter) I confide in, and shall have regard to your Opinions. When the Articles of

of War were read, we found their Crime did not touch Life, but that they were to suffer Corporal Punishment. Whilst Mr. *Cummings* was laying open the Nature of their Guilt, and the ill Consequence of Lenity in the Circumstances we were in, I propos'd a Way, next to Death ; which was, if judg'd proper by Captain *Pemberton* and Captain *Cheap*, to carry them off to an Island where the Ship parted, there being Muscles, Limpets, and Clams in Abundance, and no want of Water, and there to be left till we should be ready for sailing ; and, to strike a Terror in all for the future, that if any Man should be guilty of the like Offence, without any respect of Person, he should share the same Fate. This Proposal was approved of by both the Captains. At Night Lieutenant *Beans* surpriz'd us with a new kind of Proposal we little dreamt of, which was, to have a proper Place of Devotion to perform Divine Service in every Sabbath-Day : For this Sacred Office our Tent was judg'd the most commodious Place. The Duty of publick Prayer had been entirely neglected on board, though every Seaman pays Four-pence per Month towards the Support of a Minister ; yet Devotion, in so solemn a Manner, is so rarely perform'd,

perform'd that I know but one Instance of it during the many Years I have belong'd to the Navy. We believe religion to have the least Share in this Proposal of the Lieutenant. If our Tent should be turn'd into a House of Prayer, and this Project takes, we may, perhaps, in the Midst of our Devotion, be surpriz'd, and our Arms taken from us, in order to frustrate our Designs, and prevent our return to *England* through the *Streights of Magellan*, or any other Way.

Wednesday the 12th, hard Gales from S.W. to W. with heavy Showers of Hail and rain. Serv'd out Provisions To-day, a Piece of Beef for four Men ; some Time past we have had, but a Quarter of a Pound of Flour per Man per Day, and three Pieces of Beef ; we live chiefly on Mussels, Limpits, and Clams, with Saragraza and Thromba ; one is a green broad Weed, common on the rocks in *England* ; the other is a round Sea-Weed, so large, that a Man can scarce grasp it ; it grows in the Sea, with broad Leaves ; this last we boil, the Saragraza we fry in Tallow ; in this Manner, we support Life : Even those Shell-Fish and Weeds we get with great Difficulty ; for the Wind, the rain, and Coldness of the Climate in this Season, are so extremely severe,

K

that

that a Man will pause some Time whether he shall stay in his Tent and starve, or go out in Quest of Food.

Friday the 14th, very hard Gales at W. and N. W. with Showers of rain and Hail, which beat with such Violence against a Man's Face, that he can hardly withstand it; however, one of our Mess-mates To-day shot three Gulls and a Hawk; which gave us a very elegant repast. This Day was held a Court-Martial on the Centry who was believ'd confederated with the Marine that robbed the Store-Tent: Sentence was pass'd on 'em to receive six hundred Lashes each: Captain *Cheap*, not thinking the Punishment adequate to the Crime, cut 'em short of their Allowance; so that they have now but half the Provisions they had before: The Day following the Offenders receiv'd Two Hundred Lashes each, as Part of their Punishment. We hawl'd the Long-Boat higher up, for fear the Sea should wash the Blocks from under her. We have found out a new Way of managing the Slaugh; we fry it in thin Batter with Tallow, and use it as Bread.

Sunday the 16th, Fresh Gales of Wind at S. W. with heavy Showers of Hail: The People generally complain of a Malady in their

their Eyes ; they are in great Pain, and can scarce see to walk about. The last Tide flowed nine Feet perpendicular ; To-day we picked up Shell-Fish in Abundance, with Pieces of Beef and Pork. The Prisoners received two Hundred Lashes more.

Tuesday the 18th, this Day the Carpenter, who has all along been indefatigable in working about the Long-Boat, saw one of the Seamen cutting up an Anchor Stock for Fire-Wood, which had been designed for a particular Use for the Boat ; at Sight of the Fellow's Folly he could not contain himself : This Affair, added to the little Concern and intollerable Indifference that appeared in the Generality of the People, for some Time impaired his Understanding, and made him delirious ; all possible Methods are used to restore him, as he is the only Man, who, through the Assistance of Providence, can compleat the Means of our Deliverance.

Wednesday the 19th, The Carpenter was so much recovered, that he went to work as usual ; at Night, the Lieutenant acquainted us, that the Captain desired to speak with the Carpenter and me To-morrow at Noon, to consult what should be done with the Two Prisoners, having received but Four Hundred

K 2

Lashes

Lashes out of the Six, to which they were sentenced by a Court-Martial, the other Two Hundred being remitted by their own Officers.

Thursday the 20th, We waited on the Captain, who acquainted us with what the Lieutenant had mentioned last Night relating to the Prisoners : We told him the People were very uneasy about this Mitigation of the Punishment inflicted on them by a Court Martial ; therefore it was agreed they should provide for themselves as well as they could ; but to have no Sort of Provisions out of the Store-Tent for the future.

Saturday the 22d, we begun upon several Contrivances to get Provisions, such as building Punts, Cask-Boats, Leather-Boats, and the like.

On *Sunday* the 23d, The Store-Tent was again robbed, and, on Examination, was found a Deficiency of Twelve Days Brandy for Ninety Men : The Lieutenant, myself, and Carpenter went to the Captain to consult some Way which might effectually prevent those villainous Practices for the future ; the Captain desired us to make a nice Enquiry into this robbery, being determined to inflict the severest Punishment on the Offenders ;

ders ; tho' it would give him the greatest Concern if any innocent Person should suffer. This Day we confined one of the Centinels for being drunk on his Post ; the Day following the Boatswain gave us Information of the Persons who had robbed the Tent ; they were two Centinels, *Smith* and *Butler* ; those very Persons were the first who insisted, that the Seamen, as well as themselves, should watch the Store-Tent ; their own Officers, as yet, have brought them to no Examination : We have also Information that the Purser holds frequent Conversation with the rebels, contrary to all the Laws of the Navy, supplying them with Liquors in Abundance, to the great Distress of his Majesty's faithful Subjects, who have but Half a Pint per Day to subsist on. There are now great Disturbances among the People concerning going to the Northward ; they believe Captain *Cheep* never intended to return to *England* by his proposing this Way, in Opposition to the Opinion of all the Navigators, who have given reasons for going thro' the *Streights of Magellan*. There is a Sort of Party-rage among the People, fomented by a kind of Bribery that has more Influence on the Seamen than Money ; there are some daily bought

bought off by rum and other strong Liquors. Unless a Stop is put to these Proceedings, we shall never go off the Spot.

Tuesday the 25th, This Day felt Four great Earthquakes, three of which were very terrible ; notwithstanding these violent Shocks and Tremblings of the Earth, we find no Ground shifted. Hard Gales of Wind at the North, with heavy Showers of rain.

Thursday the 27th, The Disturbances increase among the People ; we plainly see there is a Party raised to go to the Northward ; we went to the Lieutenant, and consulted with him what was to be done in the present Exigence ; myself being reckoned the Projector of the Scheme for going through the *Streights* was threatened to be shot by *Noble* the Quarter-Master ; After having some Discourse with the Lieutenant, he told me, If I would draw up a Paper for the Captain to sign, in order to satisfy the People, that he would go the Southward, and every Officer to have a Copy of it to justify himself in *England*, it would be as proper a Method as we could take. The Paper was immediately drawn up in these Words, *viz.*

WHEREAS

WHEREAS upon a General Consultation, it has been agreed to go from this Place through the *Streights of Magellan*, for the Coast of *Brazil*, in our Way for *England* : We do, notwithstanding, find the People separating into Parties, which must consequently end in the Destruction of the whole Body ; and as also there have been great robberies committed on the Stores, and every Thing is now at a Stand ; therefore, to prevent all future Frauds and Animosities, we are unanimously agreed to proceed as above-mentioned.

This Paper was delivered to the Lieutenant, who said that he was sure the Captain would sign it ; but in case of refusal, he should be confin'd for shooting Mr. *Coxens*, and he would take the Command on himself : And, to prevent further Disturbances, the Purser, as he much conversed with the rebels, it is agreed by the Body of Officers, to send him off the Island, for acting so contrary to his Duty, in Contempt of the Articles of War, the Laws of his Country, and the known rules of the Navy. It was likewise agreed, that any Person who engaged himself in raising

raising Parties, should be disarm'd. By this Day's Proceedings, we thought the Lieutenant a Gentleman of resolution; but the Words and Actions of People do not always concur.

Friday the 28th, To-day the Officers and People all appear'd in Arms. The Master, Boatwain, Gunner, and Carpenter, with Mr. Jones, Mate, and Mr. *Cambell*, Midshipman, went into the Captain's Tent, the Lieutenant being with him. As soon as the Officers were seated, a Consultation was held concerning *Smith* and *Butler's* robbing the Store-Tent; they were sentenced to be transported to the Main, or some Island. As soon as this Affair was over, we talk'd to the Captain of the Uneasiness among the People; that there had been a long Time a visible Inquietude among 'em, and that we could not help seeing there were Schemes form'd to obstruct our Design in going to the Southward. The Captain answer'd, Gentlemen, it is Time enough to think of this when we are ready to go off: Have not I told you before, that I do not care which Way I go, Southward or Northward? I will take my Fate with you. Every Body now expected the Lieutenant to reply, especially after the Zeal he express'd himself

himself with the Day before ; but he sat speechless, without any regard to the Welfare of the People, or to his own Proposals. Finding he did not move in the Affair, I took out the Paper which was agreed to by the Lieutenant and the rest of the Officers, and read it to the Captain, and ask'd him to sign it ; which he strenuously oppos'd, and seem'd very much enrag'd that it should be propos'd to him. Upon this we dropt the Matter, and began to discourse concerning the Provisions : We thought it necessary, that ten Weeks Subsistence should be secur'd to carry with us, and that the Liquor should be buried under Ground ; but he gave us no Answer. Finding no relief here, we went to Captain *Pemberton's* Tent, to consult with him what we should do in the present Exigence. On our coming out from the Captain, we saw a Flag hoisted on Captain *Pemberton's* Tent, the Captain himself seated in a Chair, surrounded by the People. On seeing this, all the Officers present at the Consultation, except the Lieutenant, went over to Captain *Pemberton*. Here it was agreed, in Case the Captain persisted to refuse signing the Paper, to take the Command from him, and to give it the Lieutenant, according to the Lieutenant's own Proposal.

L

At

At the same Time Captain *Pemberton* told the People, he would stand by 'em with his Life, in going through the *Streights of Magellan*, the Way propos'd in the Paper. The People gave three Cheers, crying aloud for *England*. The Captain hearing the Noise, got out of Bed to his Tent Door, and call'd the People, enquiring what they wanted ; then sent for all the Officers : He was then told, since he refus'd signing the Paper, and had no regard to the Safety of our Provisions, the People unanimously agreed to take the Command from him, and transfer it to the Lieutenant. Hearing this, with an exalted Voice, Captain *Cheep* says, Who is he that will take the Command from me ? Addressing himself to the Lieutenant, Is it you, Sir ? The Lieutenant reply'd, No, Sir. The Terror of the Captain's Aspect intimidated the Lieutenant to that Degree, that he look'd like a Ghost. We left him with the Captain, and return'd to Captain *Pemberton's* Tent, to acquaint him of the Lieutenant's refusing the Command. We had not been long here before Captain *Cheep* sent for us. I was the first Person call'd for ; at my entering his Tent, I saw him seated on a Chest, with a cock'd Pistol on his right Thigh ; observing this, I desir'd

Mr.

Mr. Jones, who was the Mate, he always rely'd on for Navigation, to tell the Captain I did not think proper to come before a cock'd Pistol : Notwithstanding I was arm'd, I drew back, altho' I had my Pistol cock'd, and there were several Men near me arm'd with Muskets. The Captain's personal Bravery no Man doubted of ; his Courage was excessive, and made him rash and desperate ; his shooting Mr. Coxens was a fatal Proof of it ; he was grown more desperate by this unhappy Action, and was observ'd since seldom to behave himself with any Composure of Mind. It is a Piece of human Prudence to retreat from a Man in a Phrenzy, because he who does not value his own Life, has another Man's in his Power. I had no Desire of falling by the Hand of Captain Cheap, and should be greatly disturb'd to be compell'd, for my own Preservation, to discharge a Pistol at a Gentleman against whom I never had any Spleen, and who was my Commander. When Mr. Jones acquainted him with what I desired him, the Captain threw his Pistol aside, and came out of his Tent ; he told the People, he would go with them to the Southward ; he desired to know their Grievances, and he would redress them : They

all call'd out for their Sea-Store of Provisions to be secur'd, and the rest equally divided. Here the Captain show'd all the Conduct and Courage imaginable; he was a single Man against a Multitude, all of 'em dissatisfy'd with him, and all of 'em in Arms: He told 'em the ill Consequence of sharing the Provisions, that it was living To-day and starving To-morrow; but the People were not to be satisfy'd, the Officers had now no Authority over 'em, and they were some Time deaf to their Persuasions; nay, it was with Difficulty that they could dissuade 'em from pulling down the Store-Tent; and taking away the Provisions by Force; they remov'd the Provisions out of the Store-Tent, then fell to digging a Hole to bury the Brandy; the Sea-Store to be secur'd, the remainder to be immediately shar'd. Had this been comply'd with, the Consequences might have been very terrible: However, to pacify 'em in some Shape, it was agreed, that every Man should have a Pint of Brandy *per Day*, which, by Calculation, would last 'em three Weeks. On this they seem'd very easy, and went to their respective Tents. The Captain told his Officers, that he would act nothing contrary to what was agreed on for the Welfare and Safety

safety of the Community. Finding the Captain in a Temper of Mind to hearken to reason, I said to him, Sir, I think it my Duty to inform you, that I am not the Person whom you imagine to be the Principal in this Affair. The Captain answer'd, How can I think otherwise? I reply'd, Sir, the Paper I read to you was your Lieutenant's Projection: There sits the Gentleman, let him disown it, if he can. The Captain turning himself to the Lieutenant, says, Mr. *Bulkeley* has honestly clear'd himself. We then drank a Glass of Wine, and took our Leaves. At Night the Captain sent for Mr. *Cummins* and me to sup with him; we were the only Officers present with him: When I was seated, I said, Sir, I have my Character at Stake, for drawing back from your cock'd Pistol: Had I advanc'd, one of us must have dropt. The Captain answer'd, *Bulkeley*, I do assure you, the Pistol was not design'd for you, but for another; for I knew the Whole before. We then talk'd of indifferent Things, and spent the Evening in a very affable Manner.

Saturday the 29th, came here five *Indian* Canoes, loaden with Mussels; Men, Women and Children were about fifty: These *Indians* had never been with us before; they
are

are not so generous and good natur'd as our Friends I have already mention'd; they were so mercenary, that they would not part with a single Mussel without something in Exchange; their Stay was but short with us, for the next Morning they launch'd their Canoes and went off.

Tuesday, September the 1st, the Carpenter was shot in the Thigh with several large Pewter Slugs by the Captain's Cook; but he being at a great Distance, the Slugs did not enter his Skin: Whether this was design'd, or accidental, we don't know; however, we thought it proper to disarm him.

Wednesday the 2d, Wind at N. and N. by W. with rain. This Day we were inform'd that three of the Deserters, viz. *James Mitchell*, Carpenter's Mate, *Joseph King*, and *Owen Thomson*, Seamen, were gone over to the Main in a Punt of their own building; the others were here Yesterday, and I believe would be gladly receiv'd again, but am of Opinion there are few Voices in their Favour.

Friday the 4th, some Disorders among the People about watching the Provisions, some taking all Opportunities to rob the Stores. Our Living now is very hard; Shell-fish are
very

very scarce, and difficult to be had ; the Sea-weeds are our greatest Support ; we have found a Sort of Sea-weed, which we call *Dulse* ; it is a narrow Weed, growing on rocks in the Sea, which, when boiled about Two Hours, thickens the Water like Flour ; this we esteem a good and wholesom Food.

Sunday the 6th, last Night the Store-Tent was robbed of Brandy and Flour : The People at hearing of this were greatly enraged, and insist on searching the Marines Tents ; on Search they found four Bottles of Brandy, and four small Parcels of Flour. The Captain sent for the Lieutenant, Master, Gunner, Carpenter, and Surgeon, with Lieutenants *Hamilton*, *Ewers*, and *Fielding*, of the Army ; Captain *Pemberton* was also sent for, but was so ill that he could not be present, but desir'd all might pass according to the Judgment of the above-mentioned Officers. A Consultation was held : Five of the accus'd Marines did not appear, dreading the Punishment due to their Crime ; they march'd off to the Deserters ; Four more, who staid to be try'd, receiv'd Sentence, on the first Opportunity, to carry them off to the Main, and there to shift for themselves with the former Deserters. The Seamen insisted on a
Pint

Pint of Brandy each Man per Day, which was agreed on. The Provisions being found, were put into the Store.

Monday the 7th, I was invited to a Dog-Feast at Mr. *Jones's* Tent : There were present at this Entertainment, the Lieutenant, the Honourable *John Byron*, Mr. *Cummins*, Mr. *Campbell*, Mr. *Young*, Lieutenants *Ewers* and *Fielding*, and Dr. *Oakley*; of the Army. It was exceeding good Eating ; we thought no *English* Mutton preferable to it.

Tuesday the 8th, in the Afternoon, *William Harvey*, Quarter-Gunner, came to our Tent, with a Paper sign'd by seven People ; the Contents as follows, viz.

TH E S E are to acquaint you, the Gentlemen, Officers, and Seamen of the Ship *Wager*, that, for the Easement of the Boat now building, we do agree to go in the *Tawl*, after she is fitted up, with allowing us our Share of Provisions, and other Conveniencies, to go in her to the Southward, through the Streights of *Magellan*, for the Coast of *Brazil*.

David Buckley, Quarter-Gunner

William Harvey, ditto

Richard

Richard Noble, Quarter-Master

William Moor, Captain's Cook

William Rose, Quarter-Master

John Hayes, Seaman

John Bosman, ditto

The next Day, the above mention'd added one more to their Number, viz. *Peter Plastow*, Captain's Steward : He came to acquaint us, he was willing to go with them, and hoped we would give our Consent ; we told him we had nothing to do with it, therefore he must apply to the Captain.

Thursday the 10th, hard Gales at W.N.W. with rain and Hail. The Captain sent for the Lieutenant, Master, myself, the Carpenter, and Boatwain : When we were all met, the Captain ask'd us, if *Plastow* had mention'd any Thing to us about going off in the Yawl. We told him he had. *Plastow* being sent for, the Captain said, *Peter !* I hear you are for going in the Boat. He answer'd, Yes, Sir ; I will take my Chance, for I want to get to *England*. The Captain bade him be gone for a Villain, and said no more. This *Plastow* was a mighty Favourite with the Captain, and had often been admitted to his Conversation : He above all Men ought to
M have

have stood stedfast to him, because the Captain regarded him above the whole Body of People, and hath been heard to say as much. It was this Day agreed, that the Sentence put off on the 6th should be executed the first Opportunity, without any Delay ; and that no Boat should go off from hence before all was ready, believing some have a Design to go to the Northward.

Friday, the 11th, Wind at N. N. W. The People very uneasy : scarce any Work done for this Week past ; every Thing is at a Stand ; we have now among us no Command, Order, or Discipline ; add to our Uneasiness, the Uncomfortableness of the Climate ; we have been Inhabitants of this Island sixteen Weeks, and have not seen ten fair Days ; the Murmurings of the People, the Scarcity of Provision, and the Severity of the Weather, would really make a Man weary of Life.

Monday the 14th, last Night very hard Gales at N. and W. N. W. with large Showers of Hail, with Thunder. The Wind To-day is much abated. As to the Article of Provisions, nothing comes amiss ; we eat Dogs, rats, and, in short, every Thing we can come at.

Friday

Friday the 18th, *Dennis O'Larry* and *John Redwood*, Seamen, with six Marines, were put off to the Main, according to their Sentence ; it being a fine Summer's Day. This Day the Lieutenant, bringing a Pair of Pistols to the Carpenter, and complaining they were in bad Order, did not imagine they were loaded, snapping the first it mis'd Fire, the second went off, but providentially did no Harm, tho' the Lieutenant had then a Crowd of People about him.

Sunday the 20th, little Wind, and clear Weather. Launch'd the Barge, and went off to the Wreck ; we took up four Casks of Beef, with a Cask of Pease, which was stov'd ; we serv'd out to each Man five Pieces of Beef, and Pease to such as would have 'em, but there were none to take 'em, having now Plenty of Meat, our Stomachs are become nice and dainty.

Wednesday the 23d, the People went to the Captain with a Two Gallon Cagg, and ask'd it full of Wine : The Captain refus'd 'em ; but apprehending that they would make no Ceremony of filling it without Leave, and carrying it off by Force, he thought proper to order it to be fill'd : They brought it to the Long-Boat, and drank it in her Hold.

Stept the Long-Boat's Mast forward. The People very much disorder'd in Liquor, and very quarrellsome.

Thursday the 24th, I was sent on a Week's Cruize in the Barge; the Officers with me were Mr. Jones the Mate, and the Hon. Mr. Byron Midshipman, and Mr. Harvey the Purser, who was a good Draughtsman; we went in order to discover the Coast to the Southward, for the Safety of the Long-Boat; we were inform'd on our return, that the People in our Absence went to the Captain, and got two Gallons of Wine which they mixed with their half Pints of Brandy; they got all drunk and mad, but no great Mischiefs ensued. Six *Indian* Canoes likewise came in our Absence loaded with Men, Women and Children; they brought with them Clams out of the Shells strung on Lines: The *Indian* Women dived for Mussels, and brought them ashore in abundance; the Men went to the fresh Water river, and caught several Fish like our *English* Mullets. The People bought Dogs of the *Indians*, which they kill'd, and eat, esteeming the Flesh very good Food: The next Day the *Indians* went out and caught a vast Quantity of Fish out of a Pond, where they sent in their Dogs to hunt; the

the Dogs dived, and drove the Fish ashore in great Numbers, to one Part of the Pond, as if they had been drawn in a Seyne: the *Indians* sold the Fish to the People. This Method of catching Fish is, I believe, unknown any where else, and was very surprizing; and, what is also very strange, after the *Indians* went away, we hauled the Seyne over the Pond, and could never get a Fish.

Monday the 28th, returned with the Barge; the first Evening we were out we had a good Harbour for the Barge, which we put into; the first Animal we saw was a fine large Bitch, big with Puppies; we killed her; we then roasted one Side, and boiled the other, were exceeding well pleased with our Fare, supped heartily, and slept well: The next Morning we got up at Day-breaking, and proceeded on our Cruize, finding all along the Coast to be very dangerous; at Evening put into a Place of very good Shelter for the Barge: Here we found the *Indians* had been very lately, the Shore being covered with the Offals of Seal: In an Hour's Time we killed ten wild Fowl; we roasted three Geese and two Ducks, the rest we put into a Sea Pye, so that we fared most elegantly; got up at Day-light next Morning, but seeing the
Wea-

Weather hazy and dirty, thought it not proper to put out with the Barge, fearing we should not get a Harbour before Night ; we took a Walk five Miles in the Country cross the Land to the Southward, but could not see any Shelter for the Boat, being then twelve Leagues from the Place we came from ; so we returned back in the Evening, and got into a fine sandy Bay ; I think it as good a Harbour for Shipping as any I ever saw : Coming into this Bay, saw the Southmost Land, which we had seen before, bearing about S. S. W. right over an Inlet of Land, about two Miles. After landing, lived as we did last Night ; in the Morning we walked over, where we found a deep Bay, it being eighteen Leagues deep, and twelve Leagues broad ; here we had a very good Prospect of the Coast ; we found here the green Pease that Sir *John Narborough* mentions in his Book.

Saturday the 3d of *October*, after our return from the Cruize, the Lieutenant, the Master, myself, the Boatswain, and Mr. *Jones* the Mate, went to the Captain, to acquaint him how forward the Boat was, and to consult some Measures to be observ'd on board the Boat, to prevent Mutiny ; he desir'd a Day or two to consider of it.

On

On Monday the 5th, the Carpenter sent his Case Bottle, as usual, to the Captain, to be filled with Wine; but it was sent back empty, with this Answer, I will give him none: This sudden Change of the Captain's Behaviour to the Carpenter, proceeded from some Words which the latter dropt, and were carried to the Captain; The Words the Carpenter spoke were to this Purport, That he was not to be led by Favour or Affection, nor to be biaſſed by a Bottle of Brandy. To-day we heeled the Long-Boat, and caulked the Starboard Side, paid her Bottom with Wax, Tallow, and Soap, that came out of the Ship.

Tuesday the 6th, hard Gales at N. W. and N. with rain: This Morning the Lieutenant acquainted us of the Captain's resolution, which was to be Captain as before, and to be governed by the rules of the Navy, and to stand or fall by them; it was objected in the present Situation, the rules of the Navy are not sufficient to direct us, several rules being requisite in our Circumstances which are not mention'd there; that the whole Body of Officers and People are determin'd not to be govern'd by those rules at present. This Objection was started, not from a Disrespect to

to those rules; but we imagin'd, if Captain *Cheap* was restor'd to the absolute Command he had before the Loss of the *Wager*, that he would proceed again upon the same Principles, never on any Exigence consult his Officers, but act arbitrarily, according to his Humour and Confidence of superior Knowledge: While he acts with reason, we will support his Command with our Lives; but some restriction is necessary for our own Preservation. We think him a Gentleman worthy to have a limited Command, but too dangerous a Person to be trusted with an absolute one. This Afternoon the People insisted to be serv'd Brandy out of the Casks that were buried Under-ground; accordingly they were serv'd half a Pint each Man. Got the Long-Boat upright.

Thursday the 8th, this Day the Master went to the Captain concerning ten half Barrels of Powder more than can be carried off, which will make good Water-Casks for the Boats: The Captain told him not to start the Powder, or destroy any Thing without his Orders; and said, he must have Time to consider of it. In the Afternoon, Captain *Pemberton* of the Land Forces, came on the Beach, and desired the Assistance of the Seamen

Seamen to take Captain *Cheep* a Prisoner; for the Death of Mr. *Coxens*, the Midshipman; telling us, he should be call'd to an Account, if he did not. This Evening the Carpenter went up to the Hill-Tent, so call'd from its Situation; the People were shooting Balls at Marks; some of 'em were firing in Vollies, without Shot or Sluggs: One of the Men on the Beach fir'd at the Tent while the Carpenter was in it, who was standing with a Book in his Hand; there was a Piece of Beef hung close at his Cheek; the Ball went through the Tent and the Beef; but the Carpenter receiv'd no Damage. To-day I overhaul'd the Powder, and told the Lieutenant that I had twenty-three half Barrels in Store, and that we could not carry off in the Vessel above six half Barrels; therefore purpose to start the Overplus into the Sea, and make Water-Casks of the half Barrels, they being very proper for that Purpose. I desired him to acquaint the Captain with my Intention; that since he had no regard for the Publick Good, or to any Thing that tending to promoting it, the Carpenter and I had determin'd never to go near him again. The Lieutenant declin'd going, fearing the Captain would murder him; but he

N

sent

sent the Master to him, to let him know the Necessity of starting the Powder : The Captain's Answer to the Master was, I desire you will not destroy any one Thing without my Orders. We now are convinc'd the Captain hath no Intention of going to the Southward, notwithstanding he had lately given his Word and Honour that he would ; therefore Captain *Pemberton*, in order to put an End to all future Obstructions, demanded our Assistance to make him a Prisoner for the shooting Mr. *Cozens*, intending to carry him as such to *England* ; at the same Time to confine Lieutenant *Hamilton* with him : which was readily agreed to by the whole Body. It was reckon'd dangerous to suffer the Captain any longer to enjoy Liberty ; therefore the Lieutenant, Gunner, Carpenter, and Mr. *Jones* the Mate, resolv'd next Morning to surprize him in his Bed.

.. *Friday* the 9th, this Morning went in a Body and surpriz'd the Captain in Bed, disarm'd him, and took every Thing out of his Tent. The Captain said to the Seamen, what are you about ? Where are my Officers ? At which the Master, Gunner, Carpenter, and Boatswain, went in. The Captain, said, Gentlemen, do you know what
you

you have done, or are about? He was answer'd, Yes, Sir, our Assistance was demanded by Captain *Pemberton*, to secure you as a Prisoner for the Death of Mr. *Cozens*; and as we are Subjects of *Great-Britain*, we are oblig'd to take you as such to *England*. The Captain said, Gentlemen, Captain *Pemberton* hath nothing to do with me; I am your Commander still; I will shew you my Instructions; which he did to the People; on this we came out. He then call'd his Officers a second Time, and said, What is this for? He was answer'd, as before, That Assistance was demanded by Captain *Pemberton* to take him Prisoner for the Death of Mr. *Cozens*. He still insisted, Captain *Pemberton* has no Business with me; I could not think you would serve me so. It was told him, Sir, it is your own Fault: you have given yourself no manner of Concern, for the Publick Good, on our going from hence; but have acted quite the reverse, or else been so careless and indifferent about it, as if we had no Commander; and if other Persons had given themselves no more Trouble and Concern than you have, we should not be ready to go from hence as long as Provisions lasted. The Captain said, Very well, Gentlemen, you have

N 2

caught

caught me Napping ; I do not see any of you in Liquor ; you are a Parcel of brave Fellows, but my Officers are Scoundrels : Then turning himself to me, he said, Gunner, where's my Lieutenant ? Did not he Head you ? I told him, No, Sir ; but was here to see it executed, and is here now. One of you (says the Captain) call Mr. *Beans*. When Mr. *Beans* came, he said, What is all this for, Sir ? Sir, it is Captain *Pemberton's* Order. Captain *Pemberton* hath no Business with me, and you will answer for it hereafter ; if I do not live to see *England*, I hope some of my Friends will. On this the Lieutenant left him. The Captain then address'd himself to the Seamen, saying, My Lads, I do not blame you ; but it is the Villany of my Officers, which they will answer for hereafter. He then call'd Mr. *Beans* again, and said, Well, Sir, what do you design to do by me ? The Lieutenant answer'd, Sir, your Officers have design'd the Purser's Tent for you. Hum ! I should be obliged to the Gentlemen, if they would let me stay in my own Tent. The Lieutenant came to acquaint the Officers of the Captain's request ; but they judg'd it inconvenient ; as Mr. *Hamilton's* Tent join'd the Purser's, one Guard might serve 'em

'em both ; accordingly all his Things were mov'd to the Purser's Tent : As he was coming along, he said, Gentlemen, you must excuse my not pulling my Hat off, my Hands are confin'd. Well, Captain *Beans* ! you will be call'd to an Account for this hereafter. The Boatswain, after the Captain's Confinement, most barbarously insulted him, reproaching him with striking him, saying, Then it was your Time ; but now, God—n you, it is mine. The Captain made no reply but this, You are a Scoundrel for using a Gentleman ill when he is a Prisoner. When the Captain was a Prisoner, he declared, he never intended to go to the Southward, having more Honour than to turn his Back on his Enemies ; and farther, he said, Gentlemen, I do not want to go off in any of your Craft ; for I never design'd to go for *England*, and would rather chuse to be shot by you ; there is not a single Man on the Beach dare engage me ; but this is what I fear'd.

It is very odd, that Capt. *Cheap* should now declare he never intended to go to the Southward, when he publicly gave his Word and Honour he would go that Way, or any Way where the Spirit of the People led : But he
after.

afterwards told his Officers, he knew he had a severe Trial to go through, if ever he came to *England*; and as for those who liv'd to return to their Country, the only Favour he requested from them, was to declare the Truth, without Favour or Prejudice; and this we promis'd faithfully to do: His Words, in this respect, were as much regarded by us as the Words of a dying Man, and have been most punctually observ'd.

Saturday the 10th, little Wind at N. and N. W. Getting all ready for going off this Afternoon, the Captain sent for the Lieutenant and me, desiring us both to go to Captain *Pemberton*, to know what he intended to do with him. We accordingly came, and both promis'd to go directly, and bring him his Answer. When we came out, went to the Lieutenant's Tent; from thence I expected, and made no doubt, but he would go to Captain *Pemberton's*: But when I ask'd him, he refus'd; which very much surpriz'd me. I thought it very ungenerous to trifle with Captain *Cheap*, or any Gentleman in his unhappy Situation; therefore went alone to Captain *Pemberton*. When I deliver'd him Captain *Cheap's* Message, the Answer was, I design, and must carry him Prisoner to *England*.

England. I return'd, and acquainted Captain *Cheep* with Captain *Pemberton's* Answer: He ask'd me then, if the Lieutenant was with me. I told him, No; and I believe did not design it. He said, Mr. *Bulkeley*, I am very much oblig'd to you, and could not think the Lieutenant would use me thus. In the Evening the Lieutenant and I were sent for again: The Captain said to the Lieutenant, Sir, have you been with Captain *Pemberton*? He answer'd, No, Sir. I thought, Sir, you promis'd me you would: However, I have his Answer from Mr. *Bulkeley*; I am to be carry'd a Prisoner to *England*. Gentlemen, I shall never live to see *England*, but die by Inches in the Voyage; and it is surprizing to me to think, what you can expect by going to the Southward, where there are ten Thousand Difficulties to be encounter'd with: I am sorry so many brave Fellows should be led to go where they are not acquainted, when, by going to the Northward, there is the Island of *Cbih*, not above ninety Leagues, where we need not fear taking Prizes, and may have a Chance to see the Commodore. I made Answer, Sir, you have said, that we shall be call'd to an Account for this in *England*: I must tell you, for my Part, had I
been

been guilty of any Crime, and was sure of being hang'd for it in *England*, I would make it my Choice to go there, sooner than to the Northward : Have not you given your Word and Honour to go to the Southward ? It is true, there is a Chance in going to the Northward, by delivering us from this unhappy Situation of Life to a worse, *viz.* a *Spanish* Prison. The Captain said no more but this, Gentlemen, I wish you well, and safe to *England*.

Sunday the 11th, this Morning the Captain sent for me, and told me, he had rather be shot than carried off a Prisoner, and that he would not go off with us ; therefore desired me to ask the People to suffer him to remain on the Island : The People readily agreed to his request ; and also consented to leave him all Things needful for his Support, as much as could be spar'd. Lieutenant *Hamilton* and the Surgeon chose to stay with him. We offer'd him also the Barge and Yawl, if he could procure Men to go with him. The Question was propos'd before the whole Body ; but they all cry'd aloud for *England*, and let him stay and be d——n'd ; does he want to carry us to Prison ? There is not a Man will go. The Captain being
depriv'd

depriv'd of his Command in the Manner above-mentioned, and for the reasons already given, it was resolv'd to draw some Articles to be sign'd for the Good of the Community, and to give the Lieutenant a limited Command. The Paper was drawn up in this Manner:

W Hereas Captain *David Cheap*, our Commander in his Majesty's Ship the *Wager*, never consulted any of his Officers for the Safety and Preservation of the said Ship, and his Majesty's Subjects thereto belonging; but several Times, since the unhappy Loss of the said Ship, he has been solicited in the most dutiful Manner, promising him at the same Time to support his Command with our Lives, desiring no more than to go off Heart in Hand from this Place to the Southward, which he gave his Word and Honour to do; and being almost ready for sailing, did apply to him, some few Days past, to draw up some proper Articles, in order to suppress Mutiny, and other material Things, which were thought necessary to be agreed to before we went off; but he, in the most scornful Manner, hath rejected every Thing propos'd for the Publick Good; and

O

as

as he is now a Prisoner, and the Command given to the Lieutenant, upon his Approbation of the following Articles.

First, As we have no Conveniency for dressing Provisions on Board the Vessel for a third Part of the Number to be carried off the Spot, therefore this Day serv'd out to every Man and Boy twelve Days Provision, for them to dress before we go off; and also it is agreed, that whoever is guilty of defrauding another of any Part of his Allowance, on sufficient Proof thereof, the Person found guilty (without any respect of Person) shall be put on Shore at the first convenient Place, and left there.

Secondly, In regard to the Boats going off with us, we think proper to allow one Week's Provision for each Man appointed to go in them, in order to prevent Separation from each other, which would be of the worst Consequence of any Thing that can happen to us; to prevent which we do agree, that when under-way they shall not separate, but always keep within Musket-shot, and on no Pretence or Excuse whatsoever go beyond that reach. The Officer, or any other Person, that shall attempt a Separation, or exceed

ceed the above mention'd Bounds, shall, on Proof, be put on shore and left behind.

Thirdly, It is agreed, in order to suppress Mutiny, and prevent Broils and Quarrels on Board the Vessel, that no Man shall threaten the Life of another, or offer Violence in any Shape; the Offender, without any respect of Station or Quality, being found guilty, shall be put on Shore, and left behind.

Fourthly, We do agree, whatever Fowl, Fish, or Necessaries of Life, we shall happen to meet with in our Passage, the same shall be divided among the whole; and if Captain *David Cheap* shall be put on Board a Prisoner, it shall not be in the Lieutenant's Power to release him.

The aforesaid Articles were agreed to, and sign'd by the under-mentioned.

Robert Beans, Lieutenant

Thomas Clark, Master

John King, Boatswain

John Bulkeley, Gunner

John Cummins, Carpenter

Thomas Harvey, Purser

Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate

John Jones, Master's Mate

John Snow, ditto

Q 2

The

The Hon. *John Byron*, Midshipman
Alexander Campbell, ditto
Isaac Morris, ditto
Thomas Maclean, Cook
Richard Phips, Boatswain's Mate
John Mooring, ditto
Matthew Langley, Gunner's Mate
Guy Broadwater, Coxswain
Samuel Stook, Seaman
Joseph Clinch, ditto
John Duck, ditto
Peter Plaistow, Captain's Steward
John Pitman, Butcher
David Buckley, Quarter Gunner
Richard Noble, Quarter Master
William Moore, Captain's Cook
George Smith, Seaman
Benjamin Smith, ditto
William Oram, Carpenter's Mate
John Hart, Joiner
John Bosman, Seaman
William Harvey, Quarter Gunner
Richard East, Seaman
Samuel Cooper, ditto
Job Barns, ditto
James Butler, ditto
William Rose, Quarter Master
John Shoreham, Seaman

John

John Hayes, Seaman
Henry Stevens, ditto
William Callicutt, ditto
John Russel, Armourer
James Mac Cawle, Seaman
William Lane, ditto
James Roach, ditto
John George, ditto
John Young, Cooper
Moses Lewis, Gunner's Mate
Nicholas Griselbam, Seaman

Monday the 12th, at Day-light, launch'd the Long-Boat, and gave her the Name of the *Speedwell* (which God preserv'd to deliver us;) we got all the Provision on Board, and other Necessaries. The Captain sent for the Lieutenant, myself, and the Carpenter, desiring us to leave him what could be spar'd, and to send to the Deserters to know if they will go in the Yawl to the Northward; we promis'd to grant him his request. To-day every Body got on Board. The Captain, Surgeon, and Mr. *Hamilton*, had their Share of Provision equal with us.

Tuesday the 13th, we sent the Barge to the Deserters, with Mr. *Snow* the Mate, to know if they were willing to tarry, and go with

with the Captain to the Northward ; to acquaint them what Provisions and Necessaries should be allow'd 'em : They readily agreed to tarry. On the return of the Boat, deliver'd to the Captain the Share of Provision for the Deserters, and sundry Necessaries, as under-mention'd, *viz.*

Six Hand-Grenadoes.

Five half Barrels of Powder,

Two Cags of Musket-Balls.

Lieutenant *Hamilton's* Pistols and Gun

One Pair of Pistols for the Captain,

Twelve Musket-Flints,

Six Pistol-Flints.

Sundry Carpenters Tools,

Half a Pint of Sweet Oil.

Two Swords of the Captain's own,

Five Muskets,

Twelve Pistol-Balls,

One Bible.

One Azimuth Compass,

One Quadrant.

One *Gunter's* Scale.

Provision deliver'd to the Captain, Surgeon, and Lieutenant *Hamilton*, with eight Deserters ; which last are to be at half Allowance of the Quantity made out to the
People,

People, which make the whole Number seven at whole Allowance.

To the Captain, Surgeon, and Lieutenant *Hamilton*.

Six Pieces of Beef.

Six Pieces of Pork.

Flower ninety Pound.

For the Deserters :

Eight Pieces of Beef.

Eight Pieces of Pork.

Flower one hundred Weight.

As soon as the above Things were deliver'd, we got ready for sailing. I went and took my Leave of the Captain : He repeated his Injunction, That at my return to *England*, I would impartially relate all Proceedings : He spoke to me in the most tender and affectionate Manner ; and as a Token of his Friendship and regard for me, desir'd me to accept of a Suit of his best Wearing Apparel : At parting, he gave me his Hand with a great deal of Chearfulness, wishing me well and safe to *England*. This was the last Time I ever saw the unfortunate Captain *Cheap*. However, we hope to see him again in *England*,

land, that Mr. *Cummins* and myself may be freed from some heavy Imputations to our Prejudice laid on us by the Gentleman who succeeded him in Command, and who, having an Opportunity of arriving before us in *England*, not only in the Places he touch'd at Abroad, but at Home, has blacken'd us with the greatest Calumnies; and by an imperfect Narrative, has not only traduc'd us, but made the whole Affair so dark and mystical, that, till the Captain's Arrival, the Lords of the Admiralty will not decide for or against us. But if that unfortunate Captain never returns to his Country, let us do so much Justice to his Character, to declare, that he was a Gentleman possess'd of many Virtues; he was an excellent Seaman himself, and lov'd a Seaman; as for personal Bravery, no Man had a larger Share of it; even when a Prisoner, he preserv'd the Dignity of a Commander; no Misfortunes could dispirit or deject him, and Fear was a Weakness he was intirely a Stranger to; the Loss of the Ship, was the Loss of him; he knew how to govern while he was a Commander on Board, but when Things were brought to Confusion and Disorder, he thought to establish his Command ashore by his Courage, and to suppress

suppress the least Insult on his Authority on the first Occasion ; an Instance of this was seen on the Boatswain's first appearing ashore ; shooting Mr. *Coxens*, and treating him in the Manner he did after his Confinement, was highly resented by the People, who soon got the Power in their own Hands, the Officers only had the Name, and they were often compell'd, for the Preservation of their Lives, to comply sometimes with their most unreasonable Demands ; and it is a Miracle, amidst the Wildness and Distraction of the People, that there was no more Bloodshed.

At Eleven in the Forenoon, the whole Body of People embark'd, to the Number of eighty-one Souls ; fifty-nine on Board the Vessel, on Board the Cutter twelve, and in the Barge ten : At Noon got under Sail, the Wind at N. W. by W. The Captain, Surgeon, and Mr. *Hamilton*, being on the Shore-side, we gave them three Cheers ; which they return'd. Coming out of *Wager's Bay* split the Fore-sail, and very narrowly escap'd the rocks ; with the Assistance of the Barge, and our own Oars, tow'd her clear, and bore away, into a large sandy Bay, on the South-side of the *Lagoon*, which we call'd by the Name of the *Speedwell Bay*. At Four in the

P

After.

Afternoon anchor'd in ten Fathom, fine Sand; the Barge and Cutter went ashore, there not being room on Board the Boat to lodge the People.

Wednesday the 14th, fresh Gales at S. W. and W. with rain. At three this Afternoon, being fair Weather, weigh'd, and came to Sail; to take a Cruize up the *Lagoon*, to try the Vessel, it being smooth Water, she work'd very well; after three or four Trips return'd, and anchor'd where we came from.

TH E S E are to certify the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great-Britain, That we, whose Names are under mention'd, do beg Leave to acquaint your Lordships, that Captain David Cheap, our late Commander in his Majesty's Ship *Wager*, having publicly declar'd, that he never will go off this Spot, at his own Request desires to be left behind, but Captain Pemberton, of his Majesty's Land Forces, having confined him a Prisoner for the Death of Mr. Henry Cozens Midshipman, with Lieutenant Hamilton for breaking his Confinement, did insist on delivering them up on the Beach to the Charge of Lieutenant Beans; but

but he, with his Officers, and People, consulting the ill Consequences that might attend carrying two Prisoners off in so small a Vessel, and for so long and tedious a Passage as we are likely to have, and that they might have Opportunities of acting such Things in Secret as may prove destructive to the whole Body; and also in Regard to the chief Article of Life, as the greatest Part of the People must be oblig'd, at every Place we stop, to go on Shore in Search of Provisions, and there being now no less than eighty-one Souls in this small Vessel, which we hope to be deliver'd in; we therefore, to prevent any Difficulties to be added to the unforeseen we have to encounter with, think proper to agree, and in order to prevent Murder, to comply with Captain David Cheap's Request: The Surgeon also begs Leave to be left with him. Dated on Board the Speedwell Schooner in Cheap's Bay, this 14th Day of October, 1741.

Robert Beans, Lieutenant

Thomas Clark, Master

John King, Boatswain

John Bulkeley, Gunner

John Cummins, Carpenter

Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate

P 2

John

John Jones, *Master's Mate*

John Snow, *ditto*

Captain Pemberton, *of his Majesty's
Land Forces*

Vincent Oakley, *Surgeon of ditto.*

Thursday the 15th, This Morning, it being Calm, made a Signal for the Boats to come off, by firing five Muskets. At Day-light came to Sail, with the Wind at W. by N. It blowing hard, and a great Swell, the Vessel would not work; therefore we were oblig'd to put into a small Bay, lying S. W. of *Harvey's Bay*, where we had a very good Shelter, there being a large Ledge of rocks without us, which broke the Sea off. At Eleven we sent the Barge to *Cheep's Bay* for what Canvass could be found serviceable, having left a sufficient Quantity behind, to supply us with Sails, in Case we wanted 'em. Went in the Barge the Hon. *John Byron*, at his own request, *Alexander Campbell* Midshipman, *William Harvey* Quarter-Gunner, *David Buckley* ditto, *William Rose* Quarter-Master, *Richard Noble* ditto, *Peter Plastow* Captain's Steward, *Joseph Clinch* Seaman, and *Rowland Crusset* Marine. This Afternoon the Carpenter went ashore in the Cutter, with several

several of the People, to look for Proven-
der. Shot several Geese, and other Sea-Fowl;
rainy Weather. Wind W. N. W.

Friday the 16th, continual rain, and hard
Gales all Night at S. W. This Morning the
Carpenter came on Board, and acquainted us
that he saw an Anchor of seven Feet in the
Shank, the Palm of each Arm filed off just
above the Crown : This Anchor we suppose
to have belong'd to some small Vessel wreck'd
on the Coast. The Cutter brought off Abun-
dance of Shell-fish ready dress'd for the People.

Sunday the 18th, at Noon, the Cutter came
off, and brought aboard Plenty of Shell-fish
and Greens. The Honourable Mr. *Byron*
Mr. *Campbell* and three of the Barge's Crew,
came from where the Barge lay. Mr. *Byron*
came aboard, and inform'd us of the Barge's
being safe in the Bay, where we left her, and
only waited the Opportunity of Weather to
come round with her : At the same Time he
desired to know, if we would give him, and
those who would stay with Captain *Cbeap*,
their Share of Provisions. This Question of
Mr. *Byron*'s very much surpriz'd us ; and
what surpriz'd us more was, that he should
be influenc'd by Mr. *Campbell*, a Person whom
he always held in Contempt. As for my
Part,

Part, I believe Mr. *Byron* left us because he could not get any Accomodation aboard the Vessel that he lik'd, being oblig'd to lie forward with the Men; as were also the Carpenter and myself, when below: It is very certain, that we are so closely pent up for want of room, that the worst Jail in *England* is a Palace to our present Situation.

Tuesday the 20th, serv'd out to the People eight Days Flour, to be dress'd ashore. I went in the Cutter to Command in my Turn for a Week.

Wednesday the 21st, close Weather; the Wind from W. to N, W, with rain and Hail. Brought aboard Shell-fish in abundance. At Noon the Honourable Mr. *Byron* came with some of the Crew Over-land; he ask'd me, whether the Boat's Crew were gone off, and if we had serv'd the Provision; for he wanted to return to the Barge. I told him all the People were out a Fishing, and that the first who came in should carry him off. On which he said, I think we will go and get some Fish too, having nothing else to live on. This was the last Time I ever saw his Honour. When the People return'd from fishing, they told me Mr. *Byron* had lost his Hat, the Wind blowing it off his Head, I said,

SOUTH SEAS. III

I said, rather than he should want a Hat, I would give him my own. One of the Seamen forced a Hat on his Head ; his Name was *John Duck* : But Mr. *Byron* would by no Means wear it ; saying, *John !* I thank you ; if I accept of your Kindness, you must go bare-headed ; and, I think, I can bear Hardships as well as the best of you, and must use myself to them. I took eight People, and went over Land to the Place where the Barge lay, to get the Canvass that we stood so much in Need of ; but found she was gone from thence. The People in the Barge told our Men, that they would return to us again ; but it is plain they never intended it.

Thursday the 22d, This Day we saw Sea-Fowl in vast Flocks flying to the Southward, where was a dead Whale. Look'd out all this Day for the Barge, but to no Purpose. The Barge not returning was a very great Misfortune, having no Boat but the Cutter ; and if by an unlucky Accident we lose her, we must be reduced to the greatest Extremities to get Provision. The Persons in the Barge, except the Captain's Steward, always approv'd of going to the Southward ; but it seems Mr. *Campbell* the Patroon prevail'd on 'em to return to Captain *Cheap*.

Friday

Friday the 23d, Saw Thousands of Sea-Fowl; in the Morning they fly to the Northward, and in the Evening come back to the South; they are Birds of a very large Size, but of what Kind we do not know. Since we have been here we saw several *Indian* Graves; they are dug just within the Surface of the Earth, with a Board on each Side, and a Cross stuck up at the Head. The Day following a Gun, a four Pounder, was seen near the Anchor in *Clam* Bay; we call it by this Name, because of the vast Quantities of this Sort of Shell-fish which are found there.

Monday the 26th, it being very calm, and fair Weather, I went ashore to bring off the People; weigh'd the Long-Boat, and took her in Tow over a Bar, where was ten Feet Water, but a great Swell; as soon we got over the Bar, there sprung up a Breeze of Wind at N. W. steer'd away S. half E. for the Southmost Part of Land, which bore S. by E. distant fourteen Leagues. The two Points of Land make a large and deep sandy Bay; we founded, but found no Ground; it is a bold Shore close to. I kept a-head in the Cutter, in order to provide a Harbour for the Long-Boat; Providence directed us to a very good one: It blew so hard, with thick

hazy

hazy Weather, that we could not keep the Sea. At Eight at Night we anchor'd in eight Fathom Water a-breast of a fine sandy Bay, and Land lock'd not above three Boats Length from the Shores : At the Entrance of the Harbour, which lies about a League up the *Lagoon*, I set the Land ; the Northmost Point bore by the Compass N. by E. distant twelve Leagues, and the Southmost S. by W. distant five Leagues, the Entrance lies E.

Tuesday the 27th, Fresh Gales at W. and cloudy Weather, with a great Swell without, inso much that we could not put out to Sea ; we therefore sent the People ashore to dress their Provisions ; each Man is allow'd but a Quarter of a Pound of Flour per Day, without any other Subsistence, but what Providence brings in our Way.

Thursday the 29th, Early this Morning, it being calm and thick Weather, with small rain, we rowed out of the *Lagoon* ; at Five it cleared up, with a fresh Breeze at S. S. E. steer'd S. W. and S. W. by W. saw a small Island bearing S. by W. the Southmost End S. by E. This Island we call the rock of *Dundee*, it being much like that Island in the *West-Indies* ; but not so large ; it lieth about four Leagues distant from the Southmost
Q Point

Point of Land out at Sea. This Day it blow'd so hard, that we were oblig'd to take the *Caster* in Tow.

Friday the 30th, Hard Gales, and a great Sea; saw some Islands and some sunken rocks; at Six saw the Main in two Points of Land, with a large Opening; on each Side the sunken rocks are innumerable; the Entrance is so dangerous, that no Mortal would attempt it, unless his Case was desperate, as ours; we having nothing but Death before our Eyes in keeping the Sea, and the same Prospect in running in with the Land: We ran in before the Wind to the Opening that appear'd between the two Points, the Northmost of which bore N. by E. and the Southmost S. by E. We steer'd in E. and found the Opening to be a large *Lagoon*, on the Southmost Side, running into a very good Harbour; here our small Vessel lay secure in a Cove, which Nature had form'd like a Dock; we had no Occasion to let go an Anchor, but ran along-side the Land, and made fast our Head and Stern. The People went ashore in Search of Provision; here we found Plenty of Wood and Water, and fine large Mussels in great Quantities. Serv'd to each Man half a Piece of Beef.

Saturday

Saturday the 31st. This Morning cast loose, and row'd towards the Mouth of the *Laguna*, designing to put out to Sea; but the Wind blew so hard, that we were oblig'd to come to an Anchor. This Afternoon, in weighing the Grapnel, in order to go to the Cove, we found it foul among some rocks; all Hands haul'd, took a turn round the Main-mast, and went ast; which weigh'd the Grapnel, but streighten'd one of the Flukes; Here the Land is very high and steep on each Side; the Carpenter and Cooper were on the highest of these Hills; and found deep Ponds of Water on the Top of them; these Hills are very rocky, and there are great Falls of Water all along the Coast: The whole Navy of *England* may lay with Safety in many of those *Lagoons*; but the Coast is too dangerous for any Ship to fall in with the Land. The People To-day were very much afflicted with the Gripes, and Pains in their Side. Here are Abundance of Trees, not unlike our Yew Trees; they are not above seven, or eight Inches in Diameter, and the Bark is like Cedar. The Land is to Appearance very good; but on digging, beneath the Surface, we find it almost all entire Stone. We saw no People here, tho', it is plain, here have been some

lately, by their Wigg-wanna on Huts. We are so closely pent up for want of room, that our Lodging is very uncomfortable; the Stench of the Mens wet Cloaths makes the Air we breathe nauseous to that Degree, that one would think it impossible for a Man to live below. We came to sail, and steer'd out of the Lagoon West; went into a sandy Bay, one League to the Southward of the Lagoon. Indian Huts to be seen, but no Natives.

Monday, November the 2d, at Five in the Morning, came to sail with the Wind at S. and S. by E. At Noon the Wind came to the W. and W.N.W. in small Breezes. This Day I had a very good Observation, it being the first since we left Cheap's Island. We found ourselves in the Latitude of $50^{\circ} 20' S$. After observing, bore away, and ran into a fine smooth Passage between the Island and the Main. These Islands I believe to be the same that are taken Notice of in Cook's Voyage. From the Entrance to the Northward, to the going out of the Cape of Good Hope (as we call it) the Distance is about six Leagues, and the Depth of Water is from two Fathom to twelve; the Northmost Land before we came into the Passage bore N. by W. and

and the Southmost, or Cape of Good Hope bore S. by E. In the Evening anchored in a fine sandy Bay: Here we also saw *Indian Huts*, but no People; To-day we shot wild Geese in Abundance, and got of Shell-Fish, as Limpets and Mussels.

Tuesday the 3d, At Four this Morning weighed, and came to sail with the Wind at W. till we got about the Cape of Good Hope, then at W. N. W. steering S. and a tumbling Sea from the W. The Cutter steer'd S. by E. into a deep Bay; supposing them not to see the Southmost Land, we made the signal for her, by hoisting an Ensign at the Topping-Lift; as the Cutter was coming up to us, her square Sail split; we offered to take them in Tow, but they would not accept it; we lay with our Sails down some time before they would show any Signal of making sail; coming before the Wind, and a large Sea, we ordered them to steer away for the Southmost Point of Land after us, and to keep as near as possible: but instead of observing our Directions, they steered away into the Mouth of a deep Bay, supposed to be King's Bay: The Cutter being much to Leeward, and the Weather coming on very thick, we were obliged to steer after her, but soon lost

lost sight of her. The Place being exceeding dangerous, we could not venture any farther after the Cutter; therefore we hauled by the Wind to the Southward; it continued blowing hard, with thick Weather, with sunken rocks, and Breakers, so that we were obliged to bear away before the Wind into a large Bay, the Tide running rampant, and in a great Swell, every where surrounded with sunken rocks, that we thought nothing but a Miracle could save us; at last we got safe into the Bay, and came to in two Fathom Water, we steered N. E. At four this Morning rowed due between the Islands; after we got out, had a fresh Breeze at N. W. steered out S. S. W. then S. and S. by E. the Cutter a-head. At seven in the Morning a breast of Cape Good Hope, saw a large high rock bearing S. steered S. by E. going within it, and the Main a breast of the rocks; saw a long Point making into Islands bearing S. by E. steer'd S. until a breast of them. The same Day saw a very high Land with a low Point running off, in small Islands, bearing from the Northmost Point S. by E. about eighteen Leagues, between those two Points, is a large deep Bay, all within surrounded with rocks and small Islands; steer'd S. and S. by W. for the Outer
most

most Boats, the Cutter keeping within, and we considering the ill Consequence of being embay'd, to prevent which we haul'd the Main-sail and Fore-sail down, and kept the Vessel before the Wind; at Eleven the Cutter came along-side, with her Main-sail split; we called to them to take hold of a Tow-rope, but they refused, telling us that the Boat would not bear towing, by reason of the Swell of the Sea; therefore they would have us nearer the Shore; where we should have smooth Water; we answered them that the Water was smooth without, and nothing nigh the Sea that runs within; besides, we shall be embay'd, therefore we desire you to come on board the Vessel; and we'll take the Boat in Tow. They had no regard to what we said, we at the same Time, for above a Quarter of an Hour, lay in the Trough of the Sea, with a fair Wind: The People in the Cutter would neither make Sail, nor row; at last, finding them obstinate, we hoisted a skirt of the Main-sail, and edged farther off, S. by W. When they found we would not go into that Bay, they hoisted their Main-sail, and went ahead; being some Distance ahead, we made sail, the Cutter still keeping ahead till One o'Clock, then she bore away S.

by E. and S. S. E. the reason of which we could not tell, it blowing very hard, with a great Sea, nothing before us but rocks and Breakers, therefore of Consequence the farther in, the Sea must be the greater. At half an Hour past Two, the Cutter being on the Beam, and four Miles within us, we bore away after them; and in a very heavy Squall of Wind and rain we lost sight of her: After the Squall was over, it cleared up, but we saw nothing of the Cutter, nor could we clear the Shore to the Northward, being not above two Miles off the Breakers; therefore we were under a Necessity of hauling to the southward for Self-preservation, and very narrowly escaped clearing the rocks: After running about three Lagues, saw an Opening, where we hoped to find a good Harbour; bore away for the Opening, we were here again surrounded with rocks and Breakers, with a hard Gale of Wind, and a great Sea, the oldest Seaman on board never saw a more dismal Prospect; we ran in before the Wind for about two Leagues, expecting every rise and Fall of the Sea to be a Wreck, but Providence at length conducted us to an indifferent Place of Shelter: We are now in a most wretched Condition, having no Boat to go ashore

SOUTH SEAS. 121

ashore in, to seek for Provender : And the greatest Part of the People on board are so regardless of Life, that they really appear quite indifferent whether they shall live or die ; and it is with much Intreaty that any of them can be prevailed on to come upon Deck, to assist for their Preservation.

The People's Names in the Cutter are as follow, *viz.*

Names.	Quality.	Age.	Where born.
Thomas Harvey,	Purser	25	Westminster
John Mooring,	Boatswain's Mate	34	Gosport
William Oram,	Carpenter's Crew	28	Philadelphia
Richard Phipps,	Boatswain's Mate	30	Bristol
Matthew Lively,	Gunner's Mate	34	Exeter
John George,	Seaman	22	Wandsworth
Nicholas Grifflham,	<i>ditto</i>	31	Ipswich
James Stewart,	<i>ditto</i>	35	Aberdeen
James Roach,	<i>ditto</i>	21	Cork
James Butler,	<i>ditto</i>	32	Dublin
John Allen,	<i>ditto</i>	18	Gosport

Wednesday the 4th, Hard Gales at W. N. W. and a great Sea without ; served out Flour and a Piece of Beef to two Men for a Week's Subsistence ; the Weather is so bad that there is no other Food to be got.

Thursday

Thursday the 5th, Little Wind at S. W. with heavy rains, at fix this Morning went under Sail, but could make no hand of it, therefore were obliged to put back again: As soon as we came to an Anchor, the Boatwain employed himself in making a raft to get Ashore with; this raft was made with Bars and Water Barrels, when it was made, and over the Side it would carry three Men; but it was no sooner put off from the Vessel's Side but it canted, and obliged the People to swim for their Lives; the Boatswain got hold of the raft, and with some Difficulty, reached the Shore; when he came off in the Evening, he informed us he had seen a Beef Puncheon, which gave us some reason to apprehend some other Ship of the Squadron had suffered our Fate.

Friday the 6th, This Morning went under Sail, the Wind at W. N. W. with fresh Gales and heavy rain; the Wind came to the Westward, and a great Sea, so that we could not turn out over the Bar: In our putting back we saw the Cutter, a very agreeable Sight, which gave us new Life; in the Evening anchored at the Place sailed from; the Carpenter and others went ashore to get Shellfish, which we stood in great Need of; at Night

Night the proper Boat's Crew would not go Ashore with the Boat as usual, but made her fast a-stern of the Vessel, with only two Men in her, she never being left without four before; at Eleven at Night one of the Men came out of her into the Vessel, it blowing very hard at N. N. E. in half an Hour shifted to N. W. and rainy Weather, that we could not see a Boat's Length: At Two the next Morning the Cutter broke loose from the Stern of the Vessel; we called from on Board to *James Stewart*, the Man that was in her, but he could not hear us; in a short Time we lost sight of her, believing she must be stove among the rocks. The Loss of the Cutter gives the few thinking People aboard a great deal of Uneasiness; we have seventy-two Men in the Vessel, and not above six of that Number that give themselves the least Concern for the Preservation of their Lives, but are rather the reverse, being ripe for Mutiny and Destruction; this is a great Affliction to the Lieutenant, myself, and the Carpenter; we know not what to do to bring them under any Command; they have troubled us to that Degree, that we are weary of our Lives; therefore this Day we have told the People, that, unless they alter their

R. 2 Conduct,

Conduct, and subject themselves to Command; that we will leave them to themselves, and take our Chance in this desolate Part of the Globe, rather than give ourselves any farther Concern about so many thoughtless Wretches: Divided the People into four Watches, to make more room below. The People have promis'd to be under Government, and seem much easier.

Sunday the 8th, This Morning the People requested Provisions to be serv'd; it being four Days before the usual Time, we think the request very unreasonable. We laid the Inconveniencies before them of breaking in upon our Stores, considering the Badness of the Weather, and the Length of our Passage; that if we are not exceedingly provident in regard of serving our Provisions, we must all inevitably starve. They will not hearken to reason; therefore we are obliged to comply with their Demands, and serve out Provisions accordingly. Several of the People have desired to be put on Shore, desiring us to allow them some few Necessaries: We wanted to know what could induce them to request our putting them ashore in this remote and desolate Part of the World: They answer'd, they did not fear doing well, and doubted

doubted not but to find the Cutter, which if they did, they would go back to the Northward, otherwise they would make a Canoe; therefore insisted on going ashore. On their earnest Intreaties, the Body of People agreed to their request: We haul'd the Boat close in Shore; the People who chose to stay behind were eleven in Number; we supply'd them with proper Necessaries, and they sign'd a Certificate, to inform the Lords of the Admiralty that they were not compell'd to stay, but made it their own Choice, and that they did it for the Preservation of themselves and us.

to be sent to the Admiralty.
 A Copy of their Certificate.

THESE are to certify the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, &c. - That we, whose Names are under mention'd, since the Misfortune of losing the Cutter, have considered the ill Conveniences and Difficulties to be attended, where so great a Number of People are to be carried off; therefore we have requested, and desired the Officers and Company remaining of the same Vessel to put us on Shore with such Necessaries of Life as can be conveniently spared out of the Vessel.

126 A VOYAGE to the

Vessel. We, of our own free Will and Choice, do indemnify all Persons from ever being call'd to an Account for putting us on Shore, or leaving us behind, contrary to our Inclinations. Witness our Hands, on Board the Speedwell Schooner, in the Latitude 50 : 40 S, this 8th Day of November, 1741. Which was sign'd by the following People, viz.

Matthew Langley, Gunner's Mate

John Russel, Armourer

George Smith, Cook's Mate

William Callicut, Washerman

John Williamson, Marine

John McLeod, Boatswain's Servant

John Hart, Joiner

Joseph Turner, Captain's Servant

Luke Lyon, Gunner's Servant

Richard Phipps, Boatswain's Mate

Henry Mortimer, Marine

Witness

John Cummins, Carpenter

John Snow, Master's Mate

Vincent Oakley, Surgeon of the Army.

Monday the 9th, at Ten at Night, we weigh'd, and row'd out of the Bay, at Day-light

light got about four Leagues right out, every Way surrounded with rocks and Breakers, with a great Western Swell : We found it a very difficult Matter to get clear of those rocks and Breakers, they reach along shore eighteen Leagues, and without us at Sea eight Leagues, I take it, that from the Land they are fourteen Leagues in the Offing; those sunken rocks appear like a low level Land. This Coast is too dangerous for Shipping, the Wind being three Parts of the Year to the Westward, which blows right on the Shore, with a large Western swell, that seldom or never ceases ; it always blows and rains ; it is worse here than in the rainy season on the Coast of *Guinea* ; nor can we as yet distinguish Summer from Winter, only by the Length of the Days. Steer'd out of the Bay *W.* by *N.* then *S.* by *W.* then *S.* At Noon I had a good Observation in the the Latitude of 50 : 50 South ; the Northmost Part of the Bay bore *N. E.* by *E.* seven Leagues ; the Southmost Point of Land *S. S. E.* twelve Leagues. This Coast, as far as we have come, lies *N.* by *E.* and *S.* by *W.* by the Compass.

Tuesday the 10th, At Four this Morning made all the sail we could, steering *S. E.* in order to make the Land ; at six steer'd in
E. S. E.

E. S. E. at seven made the Land ; at Eight saw a Point of Land bearing *S. E.* distant six Leagues, which, when a-breast, seeing no Land to the *S.* I take the Point for Cape *Victory*, and the four Islands we see I believe to be the Islands of *Direction*, which *Sir John Narborough* gives an Account of ; excepting the Distance, they exactly answer his Description ; therefore, by the Latitude in Yesterday's Observation, and by the Distance we have run since, we are now at the Opening of the *Streights of Magellan*. At Ten in the Morning, hard Gales at *N. W.* steer'd *S. E.* the Cape bearing *E.* distant four Leagues ; at Noon bore *E.* by *N.* distant six Leagues ; haul'd the Mainsail down, and went under a Foresail. I never in my Life, in any Part of the World, have seen such a Sea as runs here ; we expected every Wave to swallow us, and the Boat to founder. This Shore is full of small Islands, rocks and Breakers ; so that we can't haul further to the Southward, for fear of endangering the Boat ; we are oblig'd to keep her right before the Sea. At Five broach'd to, at which we all believ'd she would never rise again. We were surrounded with rocks, and so near that a Man might toss a Basket on them. We had
nothing

nothing but Death before our Eyes, and every Moment expected our Fate. It blew a Hurricane of Wind, with thick rainy Weather, that we could not see twice the Boat's Length ; we pray'd earnestly for its clearing up, for nothing else could save us from perishing ; we no sooner ask'd for Light, but it was granted us from above. At the Weather's clearing up, we saw the Land on the North-Shore, with Islands, Rocks, and Breakers all around us ; we were obliged to put in among 'em for Shelter, finding it impossible to keep the Sea ; we were in with the Land amongst them, and compell'd to push thro', looking Death in the Face, and expecting every Sea to bury us ; the boldest Men among us were dismay'd, nor can we possibly give an Account in what Manner we have been this Day deliver'd. After sailing amidst Islands, rocks, and Breakers, for above a League, we got safe into a good Harbour, surrounded with small Islands, which kept the Sea off ; here the Water was as smooth as in a Mill-pond. We call this Harbour the *Port of God's Mercy*, esteeming our Preservation this Day to be a Miracle. The most abandon'd among us no longer doubt of an
S Almighty

Almighty Being, and have promis'd to reform their Lives.

Wednesday the 11th, The Wind much abated, with rain. This Morning weigh'd and ran farther in. In the Evening we saw two *Indians* lying on their Bellies on the Top of a steep rock, just over the Vessel, peeping with their Heads over the Hill. As soon as we discover'd them, we made Motions to them to come down; they then rose up, and put on their Heads white feather'd Caps; we then hoisted a white Sheet for an Ensign; at this they made a Noise, pronouncing *Orza, Orza*; which we took for a Signal to come ashore. We would not suffer above two Men to go ashore, and those disarm'd, lest we should put them in Fear. The *Indians* had nothing in their Hands but a Club, like to our Cricket-Batts, with which they kill their Seal. As soon as they saw the two Men come ashore, they walk'd away; and when they perceiv'd our Men follow'd them, and gain'd Ground of them, they took to their Heels, frequently looking back, crying *Orza, Orza*, beckoning the People to follow, which they did for a Mile or two along Shore, out of Sight of the Vessel: Then the *Indians* fled to the Woods, still wanting our People

People to follow them ; but being disarm'd, they were apprehensive the *Indians* would Bush-fight them ; so they thought proper to give over the Pursuit, and to return to the Boat.

Thursday the 12th, Hard Gales at W.N.W. with rain. At Six this Morning we again saw the two *Indians* ; they made the same Noise and Motions to come ashore ; at which I went with four of the People ; the *Indians* walk'd and ran as before, looking back, and making Signs to follow, which we did till we got to the Place where the Canoe lay with four *Indians* in her. The two *Indians* got into the Canoe, and put her off the Shore before we could get nigh them ; as soon as we got a-breast of the Canoe, they made Signs as if they wanted Cloathing ; we endeavour'd to make them understand we wanted Fish, and would truck with them ; they had none, but signified to us they would go and get some : They had a mangey Dog, which they parted with to one of the People for a Pair of Cloth Trowsers ; this Dog was soon kill'd, dress'd, and devour'd. Here we found Plenty of Mussels, which gave us great relief, having scarce any Thing to subsist on for this Week past.

S 2

Friday

Friday the 13th, Very uncertain Weather, and squally; the Wind variable from W.N.W. to S.S.W. This Morning all Hands ashore a fishing. Lieutenant *Ewers* of the Marines kill'd a large Seal or Sea-Dog; it is exceeding good Food, and we judg'd it to have weigh'd seventeen Score.

Saturday the 14th, Little Wind at W.N.W. and close Weather, with rain. At Five this Morning cast loose, and steer'd South out between the Islands; the Weather clearing up, we saw the South Shore; it first appear'd like a large Island, stretching away to the Westward, and at the West-End two Hommacoes like Sugar-loaves, and to the Southward of them a large Point of rocks; steer'd S. E. until the Point bore W. then steer'd S.E. by E. I took the Point for Cape *Pillar*, and was fully assur'd of our being in the *Streights*.

Sunday the 15th, At Three this Morning cast loose, and row'd, but could not get out, so were oblig'd to put back, and make fast, it blowing hard, with thick Weather all Day: in the Evening it clear'd up. This Day several People drove a Trade with their Allowance, giving Silver Buckles for Flour, valued at twelve Shillings *per* Pound, and before Night it reach'd to a Guinea, the
People

People crying aloud for Provisions, which are now so scarce, that several on Board are actually starving through Want.

Monday the 16th, At Three this Morning cast loose, being little Wind, and steer'd up the *Streights* S. E. by E. the Wind at N. W. At Eight o'Clock got a-breast of Cape *Monday*; at Nine the Cape bore W. distant four Leagues; at Noon running along Shore, made two Openings, which put the rest of the Officers to a Stand, not knowing which to take for the right Passage. Asking my Opinion, I gave it for keeping on the E. S. E. Passage, the other lying S. E. by S. On which they said, Sir *John Narborough* bids us keep the South Shore on Board. I answer'd, That Sir *John* tells us E. S. E. is the direct Course from Cape *Pillar*; I'll venture my Life that we are now in the right Passage; so we kept on E. by S. half S. After running a League or two up, and not seeing Cape *Quod*, nor any Outlet, the Wind blowing hard, we were for running no farther, whereas one League more would have convinc'd every Body; but they all gave it against me, that we were not in the right Passage: The Wind being at W. N. W. we could not turn back again so that we were oblig'd to

to put into a Cove lying on the North Shore, where we found good anchoring in four Fathom Water no Provisions to be got here, being a barren rocky Place, producing not any Thing for the Preservation of Life. This Afternoon died *George Bateman*, a Boy, aged sixteen Years; This poor Creature starv'd, perish'd, and died a Skeleton, for want of Food. There are several more in the same miserable Condition, and who, without a speedy relief, must undergo the same Fate.

Tuesday the 17th, At Five this Morning weigh'd and row'd out, it being calm : at Seven a fresh Breeze right up the Sound ; we could not turn to Windward not above a Mile from where we last lay ; we made fast along Side the rocks ; all Hands ashore a fishing for Mussels, Limpets, and Clams ; here we found those Shell-fish in Abundance, which prov'd a very seasonable relief. Just before we got in, one of the Men gave a Guinea for a Pound of Flour, being all the Money he had.

Wednesday the 18th, The Wind W. N. W. in hard Squalls, with Hail and Snow. This Morning cast loose, and stood over to the Southward, believing the Tide to run stronger and more true than on the North-shore, hoping

ping shortly to get out of the Sound, which is not above a League in the Wind's Eye. At Two o'Clock got into a Cove on the South-side ; made fast along Side of the rocks ; all Hands on Shore getting Mussels, and other Fish.

Thursday the 19th, Fresh Gales at W. N. W. with Hail and Snow. This Morning cast loose, and sail'd out, but could make no Head of it ; our Boat will not work to Windward ; put back from whence we came, and sent the People ashore to get Mussels. This Night departed this Life Mr. *Thomas Caple*, Son of the late Lieutenant *Caple*, aged twelve Years, who perish'd for want of Food. There was a Person on Board who had some of the Youth's Money, upwards of twenty Guineas, with a Watch and Silver Cup. Those last the Boy was willing to sell for Flour ; but his Guardian told him, he would buy Cloaths for him in the *Brazil*. The miserable Youth cry'd, Sir, I shall never live to see the *Brazil* ; I am starving now, almost starv'd to Death ; therefore, for G—d's Sake, give me my Silver Cup to get me some Victuals, or buy some for me yourself. All his Prayer's and Intreaties to him were vain ; but Heaven sent Death to his relief, and put a Period to his Miseries

Miseries in an Instant. Persons who have not experienc'd the Hardships we have met with, will wonder how People can be so inhuman to see their Fellow-Creatures starving before their Faces, and afford 'em no relief: But Hunger is void of all Compassion: every Person was so intent on the Preservation of his own Life, that he was regardless of another's, and the Bowels of Commiseration were shut up. We slip no Opportunity, Day or Night, to enter into the supposed right *Streights*, but can get no Ground. This Day we serv'd Flour and a Piece of Beef between two Men for a Week. Capt. *Pemberton*, of his Majesty's Land Forces, gave two Guineas for two Pounds of Flour; this Flour was sold him by the Seamen, who live on Mussels. Many of the People eat their Flour raw as soon as they are serv'd it. The Wind and Weather not permitting us to go out, the Men were employ'd in getting Wood and Water.

Tuesday the 24th, This Morning, it being calm, row'd out; at Eight o'Clock had the supposed right *Streights* open, having a Breeze at W. N. W. S. E. by E. through the first reach, and S. S. E. through the second; then saw three Islands, the largest of which lies
on

on the North-shore ; and there is a Passage about two Miles broad between that and the Islands to the Southward ; there is also another Passage between that Island and the North-shore, of a Mile and a half broad. Before you come to those Islands there is a Sound lying on the South-shore : You can see no Sea-Passage until you come close up with the Island, and then the imaginary *Streights* are not above two Miles broad. Steer'd away for the Island S. E. about two Leagues ; then came into a narrow Passage, not above a Cable's Length over, which put us all to a stand, doubting of any farther Passage. The Wind took us a-head, and the Tide being spent, we put into a small Cove, and made fast. At Seven in the Evening, being calm, cast loose, being willing to see if there was any Opening ; but, to our great Misfortune, found none ; which very much surpriz'd us. The Lieutenant is of Opinion, that we are in a *Lagoon* to the Northward of the *Streights*. This I cannot believe ; and am positive, if ever there was such a Place in the World as the *Streights of Magellan*, we are now in them and above thirty Leagues up. If he, or any of the Officers, had given themselves the Trouble of coming upon Deck,

T

to

to have made proper remarks, we had been free from all this Perplexity, and by this Time out of the *Streights* to the Northward. There is not an Officer aboard, except the Carpenter and myself, will keep the Deck a Moment longer than this Watch, or has any regard to a reckoning, or any Thing else. It is agreed to go back again.

Wednesday the 25th, Little Wind, with rain. At Eight this Morning row'd out, and got about a League down; here we could get no Ground, and were oblig'd to put back again.

Thursday the 26th, Little Wind; row'd out, got about five Leagues down. This Day we were in such want of Provisions, that we were forc'd to cut up the Seal-Skin and boil it, notwithstanding it has lain about the Deck for this Fortnight.

Friday the 27th, Little Wind and close Weather. This Morning cast loose, and row'd down; had a fresh Breeze at North; steer'd W. S. W. up into another Opening on the South-Shore, hoping to find a Passage out of the *Lagoon*, as the Lieutenant calls it, into the right *Streights*. After going two Leagues up, saw there was no Opening; put back, and made fast, where we came from; being deter-

determin'd to go back, and make *Cape Pillar* a second Time ; which is the South Entrance of the *Streights*. Got abundance of large Mussels, five or six Inches long ; a very great relief to us at present.

Sunday the 29th, Hard Gales from N. W. to S. W. with heavy rains. Great Uneasiness among the People, many of them despairing of a Deliverance, and crying aloud to serve Provisions four Days before the Time. Finding no Way to pacify them, we were oblig'd to serve them. We endeavour'd to encourage and comfort them as much as lay in our Power, and at length they seem'd tolerably easy.

Monday the 30th, Fresh Gales at W. with continual rain. This Day died three of our People, viz. *Peter Delroy Barber*, *Thomas Thorpe* and *Thomas Woodhead*, Marines ; they all perish'd for want of Food : Several more are in the same Way, being not able to go ashore for Provisions ; and those who are well can't get sufficient for themselves ; therefore the Sick are left destitute of all relief. There is one thing to be taken Notice of in the Death of those People, that some Hours before they die, they are taken light-headed,

T 2

and

and fall a joking and laughing; and in this Humour they expite.

Tuesday, December the 1st, 1741, Little Wind, and fair Weather; which is a kind of Prodigy in those Parts. In the Morning put out of the Cove, and got four Leagues down; then the Wind took us ahead, and we put into another Cove, where we got Mussels and Limpets. At Four this Afternoon saw an *Indian* Canoe coming over from the North-shore; they landed two of their Men to Leeward of the Cove; they came opposite to us, and view'd us; then went back, and came with the Canoe within a Cable's Length of our Boat, but no nearer; so that we had no Opportunity to truck with them.

Wednesday the 2d, Little Wind, with rain. At Nine this Morning row'd out, and got about a League farther down; the Wind beginning to blow fresh, we put into another Cove, and found Plenty of Shell-fish, which kept up our Spirits greatly; for it is enough to deject any thinking Man, to see that the Boat will not turn to Windward; being of such Length, and swimming so poynant upon the Water, that the Wind, when close haul'd, throws her quite to Leeward: We have been seventeen Days going seven or eight Leagues
to

to Windward, which must make our Passage very long and uncomfortable.

Friday the 4th, Little Wind at S. and fair. This Morning row'd out ; at Ten got down, where we saw a Smoak, but no People ; we saw a Dog running along Shore, and keeping Company with the Boat for about a Mile : we then put in, with a Design to shoot him ; but he soon disappointed us, by taking into the Woods. We put off again with a fine Breeze, steering N. W. by W. down the *Streights*. The Carpenter gave a Guinea this Day for a Pound of Flour, which he made into Cakes, and eat instantly. At Six in the Evening a-breast of Cape *Monday* ; at Eight a-breast of Cape *Upright*, being fair Weather. Intend to keep under Sail all Night.

Saturday the 5th, Little Wind, and fair. At four this Morning, I saw Cape *Pillar*, bearing W. by N. distant eight Leagues ; saw a Smoak on the South Shore, and at Noon we saw a smoak on the North Shore, but we did not care to loose Time : At Three o'Clock saw Cape *Desseada*, bearing from Cape *Pillar* S. W. distant four Leagues ; at Four o'Clock wore the Boat, and steered E. S. E. The Lieutenant was now fully convinced.

vinced we have been all along in the right *Streights*, and had we run but one League further, on *Monday*, Nov. 17, we had escaped all this Trouble and Anxiety : As for my own Part, I was, very well assured, from the first Entrance, that we were right ; but the Lieutenant would not believe that it was *Cape Pillar* on the S. Shore coming into the *Streights*, but thought we were in a *Lagoon* to the Northward ; so that we have been above a Fortnight coming back to rectify Mistakes, and to look at *Cape Pillar* a second Time : At Eight o'Clock came a-breast of the Smoak seen in the Morning. The People being well assured that we are actually in the *Streights of Magellan*, are all alive. Wind at W.S.W.

Sunday, Little Wind at W. with rain ; At Three this Morning a-breast of *Cape Monday* ; at Six a-breast of *Cape de Quad* opposite to which, on the South-shore, saw a Smoak, on which, we went ashore to the *Indians*, who came out on a Point of Land, at the Entrance of a Cove, holoing, and crying, *Bona ! Bona !* endeavouring to make us understand that they were our Friends ; when ashore, we traded with them for two Dogs, three Brant Geese, and some Seal ; which Supply was very acceptable to us ; we supped on the Dogs, and thought them equal
in

S O U T H S E A S. 143

in Goodness to the best Mutton in *England*; We took from the *Indians* a Canoe, made of the Bark of Trees, but soon towed her under Water, and were obliged to cut her loose; steer'd N. E. by E. At Eight o'Clock a-breast of *St. Jerom's Sound*, at Twelve, a-breast of *Royal Island*.

The *Indians* we saw in the *Streights of Magellan*, are People of a middle Stature, and well-shaped; their Complexion of a tawney Olive Colour, their Hair exceeding black, but not very long; they have round Faces, and small Noses, their Eyes little and black; their Teeth are smooth and even, and close set, of an incomparable Whiteness; they are very active in Body, and run with a surprizing Agility; they wear on their Heads white feathered Caps; their Bodies are covered with the Skins of Seals and Guianacoes: The Women, as soon as they saw us, fled into the Woods, so that we can give no Description of them.

Monday the 7th, Fresh Gales at W. N. W. and fine Weather; at Six this Morning a-breast of *Cape Forward*, steer'd N. by E. At Nine a-breast of *Port Famen*, at Twelve at Noon, put in at *Freshwater-Bay*, and filled one Cask of Water, having none aboard; at
One

144 *A V O Y A G E to the*

One o'Clock put out again, steer'd N. by E. expecting Plenty of Wood and Water at *Elizabeth's Island*; at Nine at Night pass'd by *Sandy Point*; it bore S. S. E. and the Island *St. George* E. N. E. distant three Leagues.

Tuesday the 8th, At Four this Morning, being calm, weigh'd, and rowed towards *Elizabeth's Island*, it bearing W. N. W. At Four in the Afternoon anchor'd off the Northmost side in eight Fathom Water, fine Sand, about half a Cable's Length from the Shore, put the Vessel in, and landed some People to see for Wood and Water: In the Evening the People came aboard, having been all over the Island in search of Wood and Water, but found none; here indeed we found Shaggs and Sea-Gulls in great Numbers, it being Breeding Time; we got a vast Quantity of their Eggs, most of them having young ones in the Shell: However, we beat them up all together, with a little Flour, and made a very rich Pudding. *Elizabeth's Island* is a beautiful Spot of Ground to Appearance, with very good Pasture; but it is intirely barren of any thing for the Support of Man. This Day *John Turner*, Marine, perished for want of Food.

Wednesday

Wednesday the 9th, At Four this Morning weighed, and steered E. N. E. for the *Narrows*, with the Wind at S. S. W. when a-breast of the *Sweepstakes-Foreland*, steered S. S. E. on Purpose to look for Water; after going along shore about six Leagues, into a deep Bay, we saw a fine delightful Country: Here we saw the Guianacoes in great Numbers, ten or twelve in a Drove; they are to be seen in such Drovers all along the Shore for several Leagues.

The Guianacoe is as large as any *English* Deer, with a long Neck; his Head, Mouth, and Ears, resembling a Sheep; he has very long slender Legs, and is cloven-footed like a Deer, with a short Bushy Tail, of a reddish Colour; his Back is covered with red Wool, pretty long; but down his Sides, and all the Belly Part, is white Wool: Those Guianacoes, though, at a Distance, very much resembling the Female Deer, are probably the Sheep of this Country: They are exceeding nimble, of an exquisite quick Sight, very shy, and difficult to be shot; at Noon, finding neither Wood nor Water, wore to the Northward: At Three got a-breast of the *Foreland*, hauled in for *Fish Cove*, which lieth just round the Eastern Point; here we expected to land, and

U shoot

shoot some of those Guianacoes; but when a-breast of the Cove, the Wind blew so hard right out, that we were obliged to bear away for the first *Narrow*, it being impossible to get in. At Eight this Evening entered the first *Narrow*, meeting the Flood, which runs here very strong: At Twelve came to an Anchor in five Fathom, about a Mile off Shore: The Tide floweth on the Western Shore seven Hours, and ebbs five. This Day *Robert Vicars* Marine perished with Want.

Thursday the 10th, At Four this Morning weighed, and came to sail; at six got out of the first *Narrow*, hauled in for a deep Bay on the N. shore to seek for Water: The Boatswain swam ashore, and in half an Hour afterwards came down on the Beach, and brought us the News of finding fresh Water: It being rocky Ground, and ebbing Water, the Vessel struck; we were oblig'd, in this Exigence, to slip the Cable, Time not permitting us to haul up the Anchor; we stood off and on the Shore till half Flood; then went in, and took the Cable on Board: After landing some People with Casks to fill, haul'd the Anchor up, and went about two Miles farther out.

Friday

Friday the 11th, At Three this Morning the Boat struck upon the Tide of Ebb; it ebbing so fast, we could not get her off; in a Quarter of an Hour's Time the Boat was dry; we were favour'd with little Wind and smooth Water, otherwise she must have stove to Pieces, the Ground being very foul; it ebbs dry above a League off, and there is shoal Water a great deal further out; so that it is dangerous for a Ship to haul into this Bay. While the Boat was dry, got all the Water-Casks out of the Hold, and put them ashore to be fill'd. At six haul'd the Boat off, having receiv'd no Damage; at Eight, it being four Feet Flood, run the Boat close in Shore, and took off our Water, the whole Quantity being four Tons, out of which we were oblig'd to leave two Puncheons, one Quarter-Cask, with three Muskets, a Funnel, and some other Necessaries; and were very much concern'd, lest we should also leave some of the People ashore. The Wind blowing hard, and the Sea tumbling in, we were under a Necessity of hauling off, and putting to Sea, for fear of losing the Boat. Since we left the Island where the *Wager* was lost, we have several Times very narrowly escap'd being made a Wreck, and some Times have been

preserv'd when we have seen our Fate before
 our Eyes, and every Moment expected it,
 and when all the Conduct and Ability of
 Men could have avail'd nothing. Any one,
 who has been a Witness of those Providential
 Deliverances, and doubts the being of a Su-
 preme Power, disqualifies himself from any
 Title to all future Mercy, and justly deserves
 the Wrath of an incens'd Deity. This Day,
 at Noon, being well out of the Bay, and
 nigh Mid-channel over, steer'd E. N. E. for
 Cape *Virgin Mary*, with a fine Gale at S. W.
 At One we saw the Cape bearing N. E. by E.
 distant nine Leagues; at seven in the Evening
 saw a low Point of flat Land, stretching away
 from the Cape S. S. E. two Leagues; at Eight,
 little or no Wind, steer'd E. by S. at Twelve
 at Night doubled the Point, the Wind at W.
 right in the Middle of the Bay, where we
 fill'd the Water; in Land lie two Peaks,
 exactly like Asses Ears. We would advise
 all Vessels from hauling into this Bay, it be-
 ing shoal Water and foul Ground. As for
 every other Part of the *Streights of Magellan*,
 from Cape *Victory* to Cape *Virgin Mary*, we
 recommend Sir *John Narborough*, who in his
 Account is so just and exact, that we think it
 is impossible for any Man living to mend his
 Works.

Works. We have been a Month in those Streights, from our first sight of Cape Pillar to Cape Virgin Mary. The whole Length of the Streights, the reaches and turnings included, is reckon'd one hundred and sixteen Leagues.

Saturday the 12th Little Wind, and fair weather. At one this Morning steer'd N. by W. At Four the Wind came to N. W. Tack'd and stood to the Westward; the two Points stretching off from the Cape bore N. W. by W. distant two Leagues. At Noon, the Wind being at N. E. steering along Shore from the Cape, saw on Shore three Men, on Mules or Horses, riding towards us; when they came a-breast of us, they stopp'd, and made Signals, waving their Hats, as tho' they wanted to speak with us; at which we edg'd close to the Shore, where we saw to the Number of twenty; five of them rode a-breast, the others were on Foot, having a large Store of Cattle with them. On Sight of this, we anchor'd within a Mile of the Shore. The Cape bore W. S. W. distant seven Leagues; the Swell tumbling in from the Sea, would not permit us to speak with 'em; by their Motions, Actions, Cloathing, and by their whole Behaviour, we took them for Christians:

Christians : It being a plain level Land, they rode backwards and forwards like racers, waving white Hankerchiefs, and making Signs for us to go into a Bay, which lay about a League to the Northward ; which we design'd to do on the Tide of Ebb. The Flood being very strong against us, they waited on the Shore till the Tide was spent ; we weigh'd and stood to Northward ; the Wind blowing right in from the Sea, and a great swell, we could not clear the Land ; so that we wore and stood to the Southward, and very narrowly escap'd clearing the Breakers off the Pitch of the Cape, which lay about two Leagues out at Sea to the Southward. At Nine at Night the Cape bore W. distant six Leagues ; stood out to Sea till Eleven o'Clock, then wore and stood in, the Wind shifting to N. N. E. The next Morning we steer'd in for the Bay, and saw those People again ; but the Wind soon afterwards veering to the Westward, and blowing strong, we were oblig'd to bear away : We could not by any Means come to the Knowledge of these People ; whether they are unfortunate Creatures that have been cast away, or whether they are Inhabitants about the river *Gallegoes*, we can't tell.

Tuesday

SOUTH SEAS. 151

Tuesday the 15th, Fresh Gales, and fair Weather. This Morning saw the Land; the Southmost Point bore W. S. W. the Northmost Point N. N. E. At Eight saw two Ledges of rocks, running two Leagues out from a Point of Land which makes like an old Castle. At Noon the Extreame of the Land bore W. by N. distant three Leagues; had a good Observation, Latitude 49: 10 S. Course made this twenty-four Hours is N. by E. half E. distant 104 Miles, Longitude in 74: 05 W.

Wednesday the 16th, At Noon a-breast of *Penguin Island*, not above half a Mile from Shore. We saw on this Island Seals and Penguins without Number, the Shore being entirely cover'd with them. We find the Penguin exactly to answer Sir *John Narborough's* Description; therefore we beg Leave to give it the reader in that excellent Navigator's own Words. "*The Penguin is a Fowl that lives by catching and eating of Fish, which he dives for, and is very nimble in the Water; he is as big as a Brant-Goose, and weighs near about eight Pounds; they have no Wings, but flat Stumps like Fins; their Coat is a downy stumped Feather; they are blackish Grey on the Backs and*
Heads,

"Heads, and White about their Necks and
"down their Bellies; they are short-legg'd
"like a Goose, and stand upright like little
"Children in white Aprons, in Companies to-
"gether; they are full-neck'd, and headed
"and beaked like a Crow, only the Point of
"their Bill turns down a little; they will
"bite hard, but they are very tame, and
"will drive in Herds to your Boat-side like
"Sheep, and there you may knock'em on
"the Head, all one after another; they will
"not make any great Haste away." We
 steer'd N. W. by N. for the Harbour of Port
Desire: The going into this Harbour is very
 remarkable; on the South-side lies, one Mile
 in the Land, an high peak'd-up rock, much
 like a Tower, looking as tho' it was a Work
 of Art set up for a Land-mark to steer into this
 Harbour; this rock is forty Feet high. At
 Five o'Clock got into the Harbour; run up
 to *Seal* Island, which lieth about a League
 up; here we kill'd more Seal in half an Hour,
 than we could carry off, being oblig'd to leave
 the greatest Part of what we kill'd behind.
 The People eating greedily of the Seal, were
 seiz'd with violent Feavers and Pains in their
 Heads. While we were at Port *Desire* we
 had Seal and Fowl in Abundance. The Car-
 penter,

penter found here a Parcel of Bricks, some
 of 'em with Letters cut in them; on one of
 those Bricks these Words were very plain and
 legible, viz. *Capt. Straiton, 16 Cannons, 1687.*
 Those we imagine have been laid here from
 a Wreck. The Carpenter with six Men went
 in Search of Water; a Mile up the Water's
 Side they found *Pckett's* Well, mention'd in
Sir John Narberough's Book; the Spring is
 so small, that it doth not give above thirty
 Gallons *per* Day; but the Well being full,
 supplied us. The People grow very turbu-
 lent and uneasy, requiring Flour to be serv'd
 out; which, in our present Circumstances, is
 a most unreasonable request; we have but
 one Cask of Flour on Board, and a great
 Distance to run into the *Brazil*, and no other
 Provision in the Boat but the Seal we have
 kill'd here: Nay, they carry their Demands
 much higher, insisting that the Marine Officers,
 and such People as cannot be assisting in
 working the Boat, shall have but half the
 Allowance of the rest; accordingly they have
 pitch'd upon twenty to be serv'd half a Pound
 of Flour each Man, and themselves a Pound.
 This Distinction the Half-Pounders complain
 of, and that twenty are selected to be starv'd.
 While we were at Port *Desire*, one Day dres-
 X sing

sing our Victuals we set Fire to the Grass; instantly the Flames spread, and immediately we saw the whole Country in a Conflagration; and the next Day, from the Watering-place, we saw the Smoak at a Distance; so that then the Fire was not extinguish'd.

Friday the 25th, Little Wind, and fair Weather, went up to our Slaughter-House in *Seal* Island, and took on Board our Sea-store, which we compleated in half an Hour's Time; turn'd down the Harbour with the Tide of Ebb; in the Evening, the Wind at N. E. could make no Hand of it; so bore away for the Harbour again, and came to an Anchor.

Saturday the 26th, at Three in the Morning sail'd out of Port *Desire* Harbour; steer'd out E. N. E. At six *Penguin* Island bore S. by E. distant six Leagues, and Cape *Blanco* N. W. by N. four Leagues. This Day I took my Departure from Cape *Blanco*; I judge the Cape to lie in the Longitude of 71. 00 W. from the Meridian of *London*.

Monday the 28th, Moderate Gales, and fair. This Day serv'd out all the Flour in the Boat, at three Pound and half each Man. We have nothing now to live on but Seal, and what Providence throws in our Way.

Friday,

Friday, January the 1st, 1741-2. Fresh Gales, and fair Weather, with a great Sea. At Ten last Night shifting the Man at Helm, brought her by the Lee, broke the Boom, and lost a Seaman over-board. The greatest Part of our Seal taken in at Port *Desire*, for want of Salt to cure it there, now stinks very much; but having nothing else, we are oblig'd to eat it. We are now miserable beyond Description, having nothing to feed on ourselves, and at the same Time almost eaten up with Vermin.

Wednesday the 6th, Departed this Life Mr. *Thomas Harvey*, the Purser; he died a Skeleton for want of Food: This Gentleman probably was the first Purser belonging to his Majesty's Service, that ever perish'd with Hunger. We see daily a great Number of Whales.

Sunday the 10th, This Day at Noon, in working the Bearings and Distance to Cape *St. Andrew*, do find myself not above thirteen Leagues distant from the Land; therefore haul'd in N.W. to make it before Night. We saw To-day Abundance of Insects, particularly Butterflies and Horse-stingers. We have nothing to eat but some stinking Seal, and not above twenty out of forty-three which

are now alive have even that; and such hath been our Condition for this Week past; nor are we better off in regard to Water, there not being above eighty Gallons aboard: Never were beheld a Parcel of more miserable Objects; there are not above fifteen of us healthy (if People may be call'd healthy that are scarce able to crawl.) I am reckon'd at present one of the strongest Men in the Boat, yet can hardly stand on my Legs ten Minutes together, nor even that short Space of Time without holding: Every Man of us hath had a new Coat of Skin from Head to Foot: We that are in the best State of Health, do all we can to encourage the rest. At Four this Afternoon we were almost transported with Joy at the Sight of Land (having seen no Land for, fourteen Days before) the Extreams of which bore *N. W.* about seven Leagues; we ran in with it, and at Eight anchor'd in eight Fathom; fine Sand about a League from the Shore; the Northmost Point bore about *N. E.* the Southmost Point about *S. W.* by *S.* This Day perish'd for want of Food Serjeant *Ringall*.

Monday the 11th, At Four this Morning weigh'd, and came to sail, steering along Shore *N. E.* by *E.* This is a pleasant and delightful-

lightful Country to sail by ; we kept within a Mile of the Shore ; we saw Horses and large Dogs in great Numbers, the Shore being perfectly cover'd with them. At Noon I had a good Observation in the Latitude of 38:40 S. At the same Time saw a-head Land which I take for Cape *St. Andrew's*; it is a long sandy Point, very low, where a Shoal runs off S. E. about three Leagues. Sounded, and had but two Fathom and half at High-water. When we got clear of this, we steer'd N. E. into a sandy Bay, and anchor'd there in three Fathom and half, fine Sand ; the North Point bore N. N. W. the South Point S. E. by E. Here is a great Swell, and shoal-water. This Bay we call *Shoalwater Bay*.

Tuesday the 12th, Lying in *Shoalwater Bay*, the Wind at S. E. and fair Weather. Having nothing on Board the Vessel to eat, and but one Cask of Water to drink, we put her in as high as we could venture ; so that any Person, who had the least skill in swimming, might get ashore : Here runs a pretty large Surf, which may endanger our Vessel ; this puts us to a Stand : To go from hence without Meat or Drink is certain Death. A few of the healthiest were resolv'd to swim on Shore,

Shore, to get Water and Provisions; the Officers, *viz.* the Boatswain, Carpenter and Lieutenant *Ewers*, to animate the rest, first leap'd into the Water; eleven of the People follow'd them; in this Attempt one of the Marines was unfortunately drown'd: We toss'd over-board four Quarter-Casks to fill with Water: lashing to the Casks two Fire-locks on each Side, with Ammunition for shooting. When the Officers and People got on Shore, they saw Thousands of Horses and Dogs; the Dogs are of a mongrel Breed and very large. They also saw Abundance of Parrots and Seals on the rocks, but not a Bush growing on the Place; they made a Fire with Horse-dung, and shot a great many Seal, which they cut up in Quarters to bring aboard. One of the Water-Casks being leaky, they cut it up and converted it into Fuel to dress the Seal. They caught four Armadilloes; they are much larger than our Hedge-Hogs, and very like them; their Bodies are cas'd all over with Shells, shutting under one another like Shells of Armour. In this Country thirteen of his Majesty's *British* Subjects put to Flight a thousand *Spanish* Horse. Horses are more Numerous here than Sheep are on the Plains in *Dorset* and *Wiltshire*. We on Board

Board see Abundance of Seal lying on the Shore cut up in Pieces ; but the Wind blows so hard we can by no Means get at it. We think ourselves now worse off than ever, for we are actually starving in the Sight of Plenty. We have but two People on board that can swim ; to give them all the Assistance we can the Lieutenant and myself with the rest of the People, proposed to haul the Vessel nearer in, and make a raft for one of the two to swim ashore on, and to carry a Line to haul some of the Seal a-board : With much Entreaty these two Swimmers were prevail'd on to cast Lots ; the Lot falling on the weakest of 'em, who was a young Lad about fifteen Years of Age, and scarce able to stand, we would not suffer him to go. While our Brethren were regaling in the fulness of Plenty ashore, we aboard were oblig'd to strip the Hatches of a Seal-skin, which has been for some Time nail'd on, and made use of for a Tarpawlin ; we burnt the Hair off the Skin, and for want of any Thing else fell to chewing the Seal-skin.

Wednesday the 13th, Fine Weather, and calm. At Six this Morning the Boatswain shot a Horse, and the People a wild Dog. The Horse was branded on the Left Buttock with these Letters AR. By this we conjecture

ture there are Inhabitants not far off. At Nine veer'd the Boat in, lash'd the Oars to the Hatches, and made a Stage to haul up the Seal. The People swam off three Casks of Water ; sent on Shore one Quarter-Cask more, and two Breakers. Came aboard the Boatwain, Carpenter, and Lieutenant *Ewers* ; and four Men more are getting the Seal and the Horse on Board ; which was no sooner in the Vessel, than a Sea-Breeze came in, and blow'd so hard, that we were oblig'd to weigh ; leaving ashore one Quarter-Cask, two Breakers, and Eight of the People. The Wind at E. S. E. and a tumbling Sea, came to an Anchor about a League off the Shore ; we shar'd the Provisions among the Company ; we still see the People ashore, but can't get them off.

Thursday the 14th, Hard Gales at E. S. E. and fair Weather. Last Night the Sea was so great, that it broke the rudder Head off ; we were doubtful every Moment of the Vessel's parting, which if she had, we must have been all of us inevitably lost. We were oblig'd to put to Sea, not being able to get the People off. We sent ashore in a scuttled Puncheon some wearing Apparel, four Muskets, with Balls, Powder, Flints, Candles, and several Necessaries ; and also a Letter to acquaint them

them of the Danger we were in, and of the Impossibility of our riding it out till they could get off.

In *Fresh-water Bay*, dated on Board the *Speedwell* Schooner, on the Coast of *South America*, in the Latitude of 37: 25 S. Longitude from the Meridian of *London*, 65: 00 W. this 14th Day of *January*, 1741-2.

THESE are to certify the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great-Britain, &c. That we, whose Names are under-mention'd, having nothing left on Board the Vessel but one Quarter-Cask of Water, were oblig'd to put into the first Place we could for Subsistence, which was in *Fresh-water Bay*; where we came to an Anchor, as near the Shore as we could, without endangering the Vessel, having no Boat aboard, and a large Surf on the Shore; therefore Mr. King the Boatswain, Mr. Cummins the Carpenter, and Lieutenant Ewers, with eleven of the People, jump'd over-board, in order to swim ashore, with three Casks for Water; in which Attempt James Greenham was drown'd in the Surf, off the Shore: The Sea-Breeze coming

Y

on,

on, prevented the People getting on Board the same Night; therefore, on Wednesday Morning, it being then calm, they brought to the Beach the Casks fill'd with Water, with Seal and other Provisions in great Quantities, which we haul'd on Board. The Boat-swain, Carpenter, Lieut. Ewers, and three of the People swam off; but the Sea-breeze coming in, and the Surf rising, the rest were discourag'd from coming off; we haul'd a good Birth off the Shore, where we lay the Remainder of the Day, and all the Night. The Greatness of the Sea broke off our Rudder-Head, and we expected every Minute the Vessel would founder at her Anchor. Thursday Morning we saw no Probability of the People coming aboard, and the Wind coming out of the Sea, and not one Stiek of Fire-wood in the Vessel to dress our Viçtuals, and it being every Man's Opinion that we must put to Sea or perish, we got up a scuttled Cask, and put into it all Manner of Necessaries, with four small Arms lash'd to the Cask, and a Letter to acquaint them of our Danger; which Cask we saw them receive, as also the Letter that was in it; they then fell on their Knees, and made Signals wishing us well; at which we got under Sail,

SOUTH SEAS. 163

Sail, and left our Brethren, whose Names are under-mention'd. Sign'd by,

*Robert Beans, Lieutenant
John King, Boatswain
John Bulkeley, Gunner
Thomas Clark, Master
John Cummins, Carpenter
Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate
John Jones, Master's Mate
John Snow, ditto*

*The Names of the People left on Shore in the
Lat. of 37 : 25 S. Long. 65 : 00 W.*

Names.	Where born.
<i>Guy Broadwater</i>	<i>Blackwall</i>
<i>John Duck,</i>	<i>London</i>
<i>Samuel Cooper,</i>	<i>Ipswich</i>
<i>Benjamin Smith,</i>	<i>Southwark</i>
<i>Joseph Clinch,</i>	<i>ditto</i>
<i>John Allen,</i>	<i>Gosport</i>
<i>John Andrews,</i>	<i>Manchester</i>
<i>Isaac Morris,</i>	<i>Topsham</i>

Those People had a good Prospect of getting Provisions, and we believe Inhabitants are not far off : they have all Necessaries for shooting ;

Y 2

shooting; we hope to see them again, but at present we leave 'em to the Care of Providence and the wide World. At Noon sail'd hence; at Four in the Afternoon could not clear the Land, and were oblig'd to anchor in five Fathom, two Leagues from the Shore; the Northmost Point of Land bore N. E. by N. and the Southmost Point S. by W. Hard Gales at E. N. E. and a great Sea. At Noon Latitude in 38: 00 S.

Friday the 15th, Fresh Gales at N. N. W. and a great Sea tumbling into the Bay. We are not able to ride it out; therefore, at Four in the Afternoon, got under sail, and stood off to Sea; the Southmost Land bore S. W. by S. distant five Leagues.

Monday the 18th, In the Latitude of 36 29 S. the North Point of *Fresh-water Bay* bearing S. W. distant forty-four Leagues, we went to an Allowance of Water, at a Pint a Man *per* Day, having on Board not above twenty Gallons for thirty-three Souls.

Tuesday the 19th, Little Wind at S. and clear Weather. At Four this Morning saw Breakers right a-head; sounded, and found five Fathom; saw the Land making like an Island, bearing N. E. by E. distant twelve Leagues; steer'd N. for about a Mile or two;

two; shoal'd the Water from two Fathom to nine Feet; then steer'd N. N. E. and deepen'd the Water to five Fathom. By the Appearance of the Land, we are well up the river of *Plate*, and do take the Breakers for the *English* Bank. Steer'd and sail'd all Day E. N. E. along Shore; in the Evening anchor'd in a fine sandy Bay; saw two Men coming down on Horseback; the Boatswain swam ashore, and got up behind one of them, and rode away to their Caravans. When we made the Land, we had not one Drop of Water on Board: Several People swam ashore to fill Water; one of 'em, when ashore, drank very plentifully of Water; in attempting to come off, was so weak, that he could not reach the Vessel, but was unfortunately drown'd. Got one Cask of Water aboard, which reviv'd us exceedingly.

Wednesday the 20th, Mr. *Cummins* and myself went ashore; four of the Inhabitants came down to us on Horseback. As I could talk *Portuguese*, I fell into Discourse with them. They told me the *English* were still at War with the *Spaniards*; that they had two fifty Gun Ships up the river of *Plate*, and one sixty Gun Ship cruizing off Cape *St. Mary's*; and not above six Weeks ago a
seventy

seventy Gun Ship lying at Anchor, parted from her Anchors and drove on shore ; that the Ship was lost, and every Man perish'd. They also told me they were *Spaniards*, *Castilians*, and Fishermen ; that they came here a fishing ; the Fish they took they salted and dried, then sold them at *Buenos Ayres*. The Town they belong'd to they call'd the *Mount de Vidia*, two Days Journey from hence. I ask'd them how they came to live in the King of *Portugal's* Land. They said there were a great many *Spanish* Settlements on this side, and gave us an Invitation to their Caravan. We got up behind them, and rode about a Mile to it ; where they entertain'd us with good Jurk-Beef, roasted and boil'd, with good white Bread. We sought to buy some Provisions of them ; but they had none but twenty-six Loaves, about as big as Two-Penny Loaves in *England* ; which they would not part with under four Guineas. We being in a weak Condition, scarce able to stand on our Legs, and without Bread for a long Time, gave them their Price. Their Patroon told us at the same Time, if it should be known that they had supplied us, they should be all hang'd. He promis'd, if we would give him a Firelock, he would get us some wild

wild Fowl, and as many Ducks in an Hour or two as would serve all the People aboard. Mr. *Cummins* sent for his Firelock, and gave it him, with some Powder and Sluggs. On our coming away, finding one of their Company missing with a Horse, we were apprehensive of his being gone to betray us; therefore immediately went on Board, got our Water in, and made all ready for sailing to the *Rio Grand*.

Thursday the 21st, little Wind at N. W. and fair Weather. At four this Morning got under Sail; steer'd E. N. E. At Twelve saw low Land stretch off to the Eastward, which bore E. by S. At Four the Tide of Flood flowing strong in oblig'd us to come to an Anchor in a large Bay, in eight Fathom Water; the South Point bore S. S. W. the East Point E. S. E. at Eight at Night got under Sail, steering E. S. E.

Friday the 22d, Little Wind at N. and fair Weather. At Eight this Morning saw Cape *St. Mary's*, bearing N. W. distant ten Leagues; at Noon it bore W. S. W. and the North Land S. E. by E.

Saturday 23d, Little Wind, and calm. In the Morning, not seeing the Land, steer'd in N. at Noon saw Cape *St. Mary's*, bearing N. W. distant ten Leagues; Latitude per
Obser-

Observation 34: 53 S. At Seven in the Evening, being in Shore, and calm, anchored in fourteen Fathom Water, sandy Ground; the Cape bearing W. by N. and the Northmost Land N. by E. This Day departed this Life Mr. *Thomas Clark* the Master; as did also his Son the Day following.

Sunday the 24th, The Wind at S. and hazy Weather. At Two in the Morning weighed and came to sail; steering N. E. within a League of the Shore. At Three in the Afternoon saw three Islands; the Northmost of which is the most remarkable one I ever beheld, appearing like a Church with a lofty Tower; at Four we saw three Islands more, steer'd N. Quarter W. between those Islands, until we saw the main Land. The most remarkable of these Islands is about four Miles from the Main: They are all steep. At Eight anchor'd in fourteen Fathom, fine Sand.

Monday the 25th, A fresh Gale at E. N. E. and cloudy Weather. At Nine this Morning got under Sail, in Order to go back to those Islands to get some Seal, there being great Numbers on the rocks, and we in great want of Provision, with the Wind against us. We took the Opportunity of the Wind back to the Islands, but were disappointed, being
not

not able to get ashore for Provisions, came to an Anchor in fourteen Fathom, sandy Ground. Hard Gales at N. N. E. with Thunder, Lightning and rain all Night.

Tuesday the 26th, This Morning moderate Gales at N. W. and fair Weather, got under Sail; after clear of the Islands, steer'd N.E. by N. keeping along Shore; it is a fine level Land, and regular Soundings fifteen Fathom, five Leagues off the Land. We have no Seal, nor any other kind of Food on Board. We have a fair Wind, and not far from our desired Port: so that we are in pretty good Spirits. This Day died the oldest Man belonging to us, *Thomas Maclean*, Cook, aged 82 Years.

Wednesday the 27th, Moderate Gales at W. steer'd N. and sail'd all Day within a Cable's length of the Shore in three Fathom Water. We have now nothing but a little Water to support Nature. At Noon had an Observation, Latitude in 32 : 40 South: I reckon myself 18 Leagues from the *Rio Grand*, and hope to see it in the Morning.

Thursday the 28th, Kept the Shore close a-board, and sounded every half Hour, not easing to go within three Fathom, nor keep without five, sailing along by the Lead all Night. At Six in the Morning saw the

Z

Open-

Opening of the river *Grand*; kept within the Breakers of the Bar, having at sometimes not above seven Feet Water at half Flood; steer'd N.E. by E. until the river's Mouth was fairly open; then steer'd N. and N. N. W. until a-breast of the Town; anchor'd on the East-shore in two Fathom Water. There presently came a Boat from the Shore, with a Serjeant of the Army, and one Soldier. The Lieutenant, myself, and Mr. *Cummins*, with Captain *Pemberton* of the Land Forces, went on Shore with them. The Commandant, the Officers, and People of the Place, receiv'd us in a most tender and friendly Manner. They instantly sent on Board to the People four Quarters of Beef, and two Bags of *Farine* Bread. We were conducted to the Surgeon's House, the handsomest Habitation in the Place; where we were most hospitably entertain'd. At Four in the Afternoon the Governor came to Town; after a strict Enquiry into our Misfortunes, and the reasons of our coming into this Port, being somewhat doubtful that we might be Inspectors of their Coast, he began to examine me, the Lieutenant having reported me to him as Pilot. He ask'd me if there was a Chart of the Coast on Board; and, if not, how it was possible

possible we could hit the Bar, and venture into so hazardous a Place as this is. I told him, as for a Chart, we had none of any kind; but I had a good Observation the Day before, that our Vessel drew but a small Draught of Water; that we kept the Lead always going, and in the Necessity we were in, we were oblig'd, at all Events, to venture; and if we had not seen the Opening of the river before Night, we must have been compell'd to run the Vessel ashore. He examin'd me also concerning the Places we stopt at, from Cape *Virgin Mary* to this Port, and more particularly relating to the river *Plate*. He was very nice in his Enquiry of our putting in at Cape *St. Mary's*, and of the Bearings and Distance along Shore from thence to this Port. When he thoroughly satisfy'd himself, he embraced us, and blest himself to think of our Deliverance, which he term'd a Miracle. He offer'd every Thing the Country could afford to our relief; the Sick were order'd to be taken Care of in the Hospital: He took the Lieutenant and the Land Officers home with him; and desired the Commandant to see that the rest of the Officers and People wanted for nothing. Before he went he inform'd us, that his Majesty's Ships

Z 2

the

the *Severn* and *Pearl* were at *Rio Janeiro*, in great Distress; that they had sent to *England* for Men, and could not sail from thence until the Arrival of the *Flota*, which would be in *May* or *June*. He also told us, that we should be dispatch'd in the first Vessel which arriv'd in this Port; for he did not think we could with Safety go any farther in our own; and that there could not be found twelve Seamen in the *Brazils* that would venture over the Bar in her to sail to *Rio Janeiro*; therefore he order'd our little *Speedwell* ashore; this Wonder the People are continually flocking to see: and it is now about nine Months since we were cast away in the *Wager*; in which Time, I believe, no Mortals have experienc'd more Difficulties and Miseries than we have. This Day may be justly stiled the Day of our Deliverance, and ought to be remember'd accordingly.

Sunday the 31st, Little or nothing remarkable since the Day we came in, only a wonderful Change in our Diet; we live on the best the Country can produce, and have Plenty of every Thing. This Afternoon the Governor, Commandant, and Commissary, came on Board, to see our little *Speedwell*; they were surpriz'd that thirty Souls, the
Number

Number of People now living, could be stow'd in so small a Vessel; but that she could contain the Number which first embark'd with us, was to them amazing, and beyond all Belief; They could not conceive how the Man at Helm could steer without falling over-board, there not being above four Inches rise from the Deck. I told them he sat down, and clap'd his Feet against the rise; and show'd them in what Manner we secured ourselves. The Governor, after viewing the Vessel over, told us, we were more welcome to him in the miserable Condition we arriv'd, than if we had brought all the Wealth in the World with us. At the same Time he fully assur'd us, we should be supply'd with every Thing that the Country could afford; that he would dispatch us the first Opportunity to *Rio Janeiro*; and whenever we stood in Need of any Thing, he order'd us to acquaint the Commandant, and our Wants should be instantly supply'd. He then took Leave of us, and wish'd us well. All the Deference and dutiful respect we could show him, to express a grateful Sense of his Favour, was by manning the Vessel, and giving him three Cheers. The next Day arriv'd at this Place the Brigadier-Governor of the Island *St. Catharine*;

sharine; he came close by our Vessel, we mann'd her, and gave him three Cheers. The Soldiers, of the Garrison, having twenty Months Arrears due to them, expected the Brigadier was come to pay them; but when they found themselves disappointed, they made a great Disturbance among themselves. I apply'd to the Commandant for a House, the Vessel, in rainy Weather, not being fit to lie in; he order'd me one joining to his own, and gave me the Key. I took with me Mr. Cummins, Mr. Jones, Mr. Snow, Mr. Oakley, and the Cooper; we brought our trifling Necessaries on Shore; and remov'd to our new Habitation: Here we were dry and warm; and tho' we had no Bedding, we lodg'd very comfortably. Since the Loss of the *Wager*, we have been us'd to lie hard; at present we think ourselves very happily fix'd, and heartily wish that all the Persons who surviv'd the Loss of the Ship were in so good a Situation as ourselves.

Tuesday, February the 2d, 1741-2, Great Murmurings among the Soldiers; they detain'd the Brigadier from going back as he intended this Morning, till he promis'd to dispatch the Money, Cloaths, and Provisions, and to see their Grievances adjusted. On those

those Terms they have agreed he shall go; and this Evening he return'd for St. *Catharine's*. We apprehended, till now, that the right Officers were in Place; but we find ourselves mistaken. Some Time before we arrived here, there was an Insurrection among the Soldiers: Their Design was against the Governor; but by his Address, and fair Promises of seeing them righted, he diverted the Storm from himself, and got himself continued in his Station; as were also the Major and Commissary. The Soldiers dismiss'd the rest of the Officers, and supply'd their Places with their own People, tho' they were lately private Men; they appear'd very grand, and were not distinguish'd in Dress from the proper Officers. The Disturbance at *Rio Grand* is of no Service to us, for we feel the Effects of it; our Allowance is now so small that it will hardly support Nature; the People have been without *Farina*, which is their Bread, for some Days past. We apply'd to the Governor, who promis'd to supply us the next Day; accordingly we went for a Supply, which created fresh Murmurings among the Soldiers; however we got a small Quantity of Bread to supply us for ten Days. The Store-keeper show'd me all the Provisions, which,

which, considering there were a thousand to draw their Subsistence from it, was a small Stock indeed, and not above six Weeks at the present Allowance. He told me we were serv'd equally with the Soldiers; and when more Stores came, which they shortly expected, our Allowance should be increas'd. I think, in reason, this is as much as we can expect. The Lieutenant not coming nigh us since our first landing, I went with the People up to him at the Governor's, about two Miles from this Port, to endeavour to prevail with him to get us dispatch'd, acquainting him of the Call and Necessity there was for our Assistance on Board the two distress'd Ships at *Rio Janeiro*. He said he had spoke to the Governor, and could not get us dispatch'd till another Vessel came in. I told him, as the Garrison were in want of Provisions; what we were living on here, would carry us off; and if any Misfortune should attend the Vessel expected in with the Provisions, we should be put very hard to it for a Subsistence. He promis'd to acquaint the Governor, on which I took my Leave.

February the 17th, This Evening came into this Garrison three Seamen, giving an Account of their belonging to a Vessel with Provi-

Provisions and Stores for this Place, from *Rio Janeiro*; that they had been from thence three Months, and had been off the Bar waiting an Opportunity to come in; that not having any fresh Water aboard, they were oblig'd to come to an Anchor ten Leagues to the Southward of this Port; that a Canoe was sent with those three Men to fill the Water, but the Wind coming in from the Sea, and blowing hard, oblig'd the Vessel to put to Sea, and leave them ashore, from whence they travelled here, and believ'd the Vessel was gone to St. *Catharine's*. The Governor, not satisfy'd with their report, took them for Spies, and kept them as such. However, in a Day or two afterwards, he dispatch'd a Pilot and two Seamen for the Island St. *Catharine*, to bring the Vessel round, in Case she should be there.

I took this Opportunity of sending a Letter by them to the Honourable Capt. *Murray*, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the *Pearl*, at *Rio Janeiro*; desiring them to order it to be dispatch'd by the first Ship from St. *Catharine's* to the *Rio Janeiro*.

Honourable Sir,

I Take it as a Duty incumbent on me to acquaint you, that his Majesty's Ship the
 A a *Wager*.

178 *A V O Y A G E to the*

Wager was wreck'd on a desolate Island on the Coast of *Patagonia*, in the Latitude of 47 : 00 S. and W. Longitude from the Meridian of *London* 81 : 30, on the 14th of *May*, 1741. After lengthning the Long-boat, and fitting her in the best Manner we could, launch'd her on the 13th of *October*, and embark'd and sail'd on the 14th, with the Barge and Cutter, to the Number of eighty-one Souls in all. Capt. *Cbeap*—, at his own request, tarried behind, with Lieutenant *Hamilton*, and Mr, *Elliot* the Surgeon. After a long and fatiguing Passage, coming through the *Streights of Magellan*, we arrived here the 28th of *January*, 1741-2 ; bringing into this Port alive to the Number of thirty, *viz.*

Robert Beans, Lieutenant
John Bulkeley, Gunner
John Cummins, Carpenter
Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate
John Jones, Master's Mate
John Snow, ditto
John Mooring, Boatswain's Mate
John Young, Cooper
William Oram, Carpenter's Crew
John King, Boatswain
Nicholas Grisfelham, Seaman
Samuel Stook, ditto

James

James Mac Cawle, Seaman
William Lane, ditto
John Montgomery, ditto
John George, ditto
Richard East, ditto
James Butler, ditto
Job Barns, ditto
John Pitman, ditto
John Shoreham, ditto
Thomas Edmunds, ditto
Richard Powel, ditto
Diego Findall (the *Portuguese Boy*)

Capt. *Robert Pemberton*, of his Majesty's
 Land Forces
 Lieutenants *Ewers* and *Fielding*, ditto
Vincent Oakley, Surgeon of ditto
 And two Marines

All which are living at present, and waiting
 an Opportunity of a Passage in a *Portuguese*
 Vessel, our own not being in a Condition to
 proceed any farther, having no Sails, and being
 so bad in all other respects, that the Gover-
 nor will not suffer us to hazard our Lives in
 her; but hath promis'd to dispatch us in the
 very first Vessel that arrives in this Port;
 where we, with Impatience, are oblig'd to
 A a 2 tarry.

harry. We humbly pay our Duty to Capt. Leg, praying the representation of this to him. From

Most Honourable Sir,

Yours, &c.

Saturday the 20th, Last Night the three Seamen which came here, as mention'd before, with five more of this Place, attempted to run away with one of the large Boats; but they were pursu'd and taken: Their Design was for the river *Plate*, the Wind then favouring them. This is evident, that the Governor was right in his Conjecture, and did not suspect them wrongfully; they are now Prisoners in the Guard-House. The next Morning I went to the Lieutenant, desiring him to apply to the Governor for a Pass and Horses for myself, Mr. *Cummins*, and *John Young*, to go by Land to *St. Catharine's* and *St. Francisco*; where we need not doubt of a Passage to his Majesty's distress'd Ships at *Rio Janeiro*: That it was our Duty to hasten to their Assistance: That he, the Lieutenant, ought, the very Day after our Arrival into this Port, without any regard to,

to Expence and Charges, to have dispatch'd a special Messenger by Land; and then we might have been assured of a Vessel before now. The Lieutenant answer'd, he had a Thought of enquiring at first coming about what I had mention'd, and of going himself, tho' it cost him fifty Pounds; but he was inform'd it was impossible to go by Land. I ask'd him, if so, how came the Brigadier from St. Catharine's here? And how do People weekly go from hence thither? As for Fatigue or Trouble, whoever undertook to go, he must expect that; but there was no Hardship to be encounter'd comparable to what we had already undergone. We lay here on Expence to the King, without doing any Service, and run the Hazard of not only losing the Opportunity of getting on Board our own Ships, but perhaps of missing the *Flota*, and of wintering here; therefore I beg'd he would entreat the Governor to let us have Horses and Guides; which he promis'd to mention to the Governor at Dinner, and send me his Answer in the Afternoon without fail. I waited with Impatience for this Answer; but the Lieutenant failing in his Promise, was the Occasion of my sending him this Letter.

S I R,

SIR,

I Am sorry you should give me the Liberty of telling you, you have not discharg'd your Promise, by letting us know the Governor's Answer to what we requested: Which was, at our Expence and Charge, to go to the Assistance of his Majesty's Ships at *Rio Janeiro*; since which Time I am to inform you that we are in want of Provision, having none of any kind allow'd us Yesterday, and but one small Fish *per* Man for two Days before. The Meaning of which I believe is owing to you, by the endeavouring, through the Persuasions of the Persons you confide in, to blacken us, and in so vile a Manner, that you seem unacquainted with the ill Consequence, which may attend the touching a Man's Character. We know, and are fully convinced, from what has been done already, that nothing will be allow'd or granted us but by your Means: Mr. *Cummins* and myself ask no Favour from you, but to use your Endeavours to get us Dispatches to the Ships at *Rio Janeiro*, where every Man must give Account of his Actions, and Justice take Place: If I am not mistaken, you told me that what we were supply'd with here, was a Bounty flowing from the
generous

generous Spirit of the Governor, and the Gentlemen of the Place. If this be the Case, we ought to be very thankful indeed. I am surprized, Sir, you don't see the Grievances of the Inhabitants here, and hear the Soldiers Murmurings for want of their Arrears. If they should revolt at this Juncture, we shall stand a very bad Chance. I must acquaint you, Sir, the Vessel we came in, is not so much out of repair, but that, if you can get Canvas out of the Store for Sails, we can make 'em, and get ready for sailing in ten Days Time. And if the Vessel expected here with Supplies comes in a shorter Time, our Vessel will be ready fix'd for the Use of the Governor ; and if one Vessel should not be large enough to carry us all off, we can go in Company. I imagine you know of the Stores being robb'd, and the Disturbance among the Soldiers, which must occasion Uneasiness enough, without repeating Grievances, where relief is not to be had. I beg, Sir, you'll get us dispatch'd with all Expedition to his Majesty's Service, that we may not lose the Opportunity of joining the two Ships and the *Flota*.

S I R, Yours.

The

The next Morning the Lieutenant came down on Horse-back, being the first Time of his appearing among us since we have been here, which is above three Weeks; we went with him to the Commandant, who promised we should not want fresh Beef and Fish; but as for Bread, there is none to be got. *William Oram*, one of the Carpenter's Crew, died this Day in the Hospital.

March the 6th, For several Days the People very uneasy at the Vessel's not arriving, the Wind having been fair for above three Weeks past, and little or no Provisions in Store, which makes them doubtful of any to be dispatch'd to their relief. This Day we are resolv'd to go by Land, if the Governor will only allow us a Guide; we acquainted the Lieutenant with our resolution; he went with me and Mr. *Jones* to the Governor; we obtain'd Leave to go, with the Promise of a Guide. Captain *Pemberton*, being at the Governor's, desired to go with us; the Governor told him the Journey was so difficult and tedious, it would be impossible for him to encounter with it. The Captain answer'd, that he had a Company on Board his Majesty's Ship the *Severn*, where his Duty call'd him, and was determin'd, with the Governor's

nor's Leave, to share his Fate with us by Land; which was granted. The Governor told us, notwithstanding the present Scarcity of Provisions in the Place, that he had so great a regard for an *Englishman*, that whilst he had any thing for himself, we should not want; for which we thank'd him heartily. This Governor is certainly a Gentleman of a noble generous Spirit of exceeding Humanity and Goodness, and I believe him to have a sincere regard for an *Englishman*.

March the 9th, This Morning Mr. Jones went over with me to the North Side, to make an Agreement for six People to go to St. *Catharine's*; while we were here, the Governor received Letters from St. *Catharine's*, which gave an Account of four Vessels on their Passage for this Port; on the News of this we put by our Journey. It was very lucky we had not set out on this Journey before we heard the News: For on the nineteenth the Vessels from *Rio Janeiro* arrived, and brought an Account that the *Severn* and *Pearl* were sail'd from thence for the Island of *Barbadoes*. Those Vessels not only brought the Soldiers Provisions, but also a Pardon.

B b

On

On the 20th, The Brigadier arriv'd, and had all the Soldiers drawn up, where their Pardon was read to them: He acquainted them with what Money was come, which was not above a third Part of their Arrears, but the remainder was on the Passage. The Money he had for them should be paid directly as far as it would go, if they would take it; but they cry'd out with one Voice, The Whole or none; and a great Disturbance there was, some were for revolting to the King of *Spain*, some began to change their Notes, and were for taking Part of the Money, and the rest insisted upon the Whole. To quell this Disturbance, the Commandant, whom they look'd upon more than the Brigadier, or the Governor, used his utmost Endeavours. They told the Commandant they were no longer Soldiers than while they were in the King's Pay, and let those who are for the King, draw off one Way by themselves; you are our Commander, we trust in you to answer for us, what you do we will stand by with our Lives: On which the Commandant deliver'd his Command up, shouldering his Firelock, and took the Place of a common Soldier, telling them,

them, since the King was so good as to pardon them, he thought it his Duty to accept it ; the Brigadier was so well pleased with the Behaviour of the Commandant, that he ran to him, took him in his Arms, and embraced him ; the rest of the Soldiers follow'd the Example of their late Commandant, delivering their respective Commands up to their proper Officers. This Day put an End to the Disturbance and Confusion which had been some Time among them, and restor'd them to Tranquility, good Discipline, and Order.

March the 22d, This Morning went to the Lieutenant for Leave to go in the first Vessel, which was expected to sail in four Days time ; he told me he expected to go in her himself, and that we could not go off all in one Vessel ; there might be room for the Officers, but the People must wait another Opportunity. I told him that it was a Duty incumbent on the Officers that were in Pay, particularly, to take Care of the People ; you, Sir, have been sure of half Pay ever since the Ship was lost ; we are not, but I will tarry myself behind with the People, and be answerable for them, if you'll give me a Note under your Hand to secure me the Value of my

B b 2

Pay,

Pay, from the Loss of the Ship ; otherwise I don't know any Business I have but to endeavour to get to *England* as soon as I can, and will put it out of your Power to prevent my going off in the first Vessel. I left the Lieutenant, and went with Mr. *Cummins*, Mr. *Jones*, Mr. *Snow*, Mr. *King*, and Dr. *Oakley* to the Governor, to obtain leave for our going ; the Lieutenant follow'd us, and said, but one half could go at a time. The Governor told us it was order'd that the Land Officers, myself and the rest that apply'd to go by Land, should be the first dispatch'd, and might go on board when we would ; but as the Vessel did not belong to the King, we must buy Provisions, and pay for our Passage. I said, Sir, we have not Money to answer the Expence : He then ask'd me whether I had not several Times apply'd to him for Leave to go by Land at my own Charges ? I answer'd, we were oblig'd to dispose of our Watches to raise that Money, which will barely be sufficient to carry us six off that intended to go by Land, therefore what must become of the rest who have not a single Penny ? And I hope, Sir, that you are not unacquainted that the King of *Great-Britain* allows to all his

his Subjects, distress'd in this Manner, five Vintins *per* Day to each Man for Subsistence. On my saying this, the Governor call'd the Commissary and Major ; he walk'd and talk'd with them aside ; then came back again, and told us the Account was so small, that it was not worth charging the King of *England* with it ; therefore we must buy our own Provisions, and pay our Passage ; and as to what we had receiv'd from them, we were welcome ; upon which we thank'd them, and came away. We then consulted with the Lieutenant, to know what could be done with the People ; and that as the Vessel we came in was not fit to proceed in any farther, it was to no Purpose to leave her there ; therefore we desired his consent to sell her, believing the Money she would bring, would be sufficient to carry us all off. To this Proposal the Lieutenant consented. We then apply'd to the Master of the Vessel, to know what he would have for our Passage ; his Demand was forty Shillings *per* Man ; of which we acquainted the Lieutenant, who told us he could not see what we could do, and, on second Consideration, would not give his Consent to sell the Boat ; for, when sold, he did not think she would fetch the Money. Those

Those Words of the Lieutenant put us all to a Stand, especially after he had but now given his Consent to sell her ; and in so short Time to declare the reverse, was very odd ; tho' indeed it did not much surprize us, because this Gentleman was never known to be over stedfast to his Word. Seeing no Possibility of carrying he People off without selling the Boat, I told the Lieutenant, if he left them behind, I could not think but so many of his Majesty's Subjects were sold ; and believ'd he had made a Present of the Vessel to the Governor. At this the Lieutenant paus'd for a while ; and then said, he had not Money to carry himself off without selling his Coat. I reply'd, there was no Occasion for that, when he had a Gold Watch. The next Morning went to the Lieutenant again about our going off ; he acquainted us, that the Brigadier had order'd Things in another Manner ; that myself, and nine more, being the Persons desirous of going, should be dispatch'd in the first Vessel, and every Thing found us ; that he, the Lieutenant, was to tarry behind with the rest of the People, and to come in the next Vessel, an Estimate of the Charges being made out ; and also he told us, he had a severe Check for requesting

requesting to go first himself, and offering to leave the People behind.

Sunday, March 28, I embark'd on Board the *St. Catharine's* Brigantine, with the Carpenter, Boatswain, the two Mates, the Surgeon of Marines, the Cooper, and six of the People; the Provisions laid in for us were two Casks of Salt Beef, and ten Alcadoes of *Farina*.

Wednesday the 31st, we sail'd for *Rio Janeiro*, with the Wind at W. steer'd S. E. and S. E. by E. until over the Bar; then E. by N. and E. N. E. with a fine Gale and clear Weather; there is not above two Fathom and half Water on the Bar at High-Water; when you are in, it is a fine commodious Harbour for small Vessels; it is a low Land of a sandy Soil: Here is Abundance of fine Cattle; with Fresh-water Fish, Melons exceeding good, Plenty of Water, and the best Milk I ever tasted.

Thursday, April the 8th, Little Wind at S. W. and fair Weather. At ten this Morning anchor'd before the Town of *St. Sebastians*. The *Portuguese* Pilots, who have been in *England*, call the Land here the *Isle of Wight*; and indeed it is very like it, tho' not so large, being only eight Miles in Length. This is a
very

very secure Harbour for Shipping; a Stranger may go in or out without any Difficulty. At this Place I was ashore, and think it as delightful and pleasant a Place as ever I saw in *America*; abounding with Fruit, as Oranges, Lemons, Bonano's; also with Yams, Potatoes, Fish and Fowl.

Saturday the 10th, Sail'd from *St. Sebastians*; little Wind at S. W. steer'd out S. E. between the Island and the Main; and at Eight in the Morning, on the *Monday* following, we anchor'd before the City of *Rio Janeiro*.

Tuesday the 13th, This Morning we were all order'd before the Governor. A *Dutch* Surgeon was sent for, who spoke very good *English*. After an Enquiry into our Misfortunes, the Governor order'd him to be our Consul; telling us, that we should have a convenient House, with Firing, and eight Vintins a Man *per* Day Subsistence-Money. He also desir'd we might make no Disturbance among ourselves; which we promis'd to avoid. A Nobleman went with the Consul to look out for our Habitation; they fix'd on a large magnificent House, fit for a Person of Quality. This being the first Day of our coming ashore, they were pleas'd to order a Dinner, and

and Supper out of Doors, and sent us where we were to eat all together. This was the first Time of the Boatswain's eating with the rest of the Officers since we left *Cheap* Island. The Consul was so kind as to send us a Table, Benches, Water Pots, and several useful Things, from his own House; we thought ourselves very happily seated.

Wednesday the 14th, This Morning the Consul went with the Officers and People to the Treasury for our Money. Mr. *Oakley*, Surgeon of his Majesty's Land Forces, was desired by the Consul to sign for it. The Boatswain, who now look'd upon himself as our Captain, was not a little displeas'd at this. When the Money was received, the Consul would have given it the Surgeon to pay us; but he excus'd himself, telling the Consul the Boatswain was a troublesome Man, and it might occasion a Disturbance; on which the Consul was so good as to come and pay it himself. Being all together, he told us the Governor had order'd us eight Vintins a Man *per* Day; but at the same Time had made a Distinction between the Officers and Seamen; that the Money received was to be paid in the Manner following, *viz.* to the Seamen six Vintins *per* Man;

C c

and

and the Officers ten. The reason of this Distinction was, that the Seamen could go to work, and get Money by their Labour ; when the Officers could not, but must be obliged to live entirely on their Allowance. This Distinction caused great Uneasiness, the Boatswain insisting that the People had a right to an equal Share with us. The Officers, willing to make all Things easy, desir'd the Consul it might be so. The Consul reply'd, the Money should be dispos'd of according to the Governor's Direction, or not at all. The Boatswain then objected against the Cooper, because he was no Officer. The Consul said, Master! I believe the Cooper to be a very good quiet Man, and I dare say will take it as the Men do ; but sooner than this be an Objection, I will pay the Money out of my own Pocket. The Boatswain then began at me, abusing me in a very scandalous and abominable Manner ; saying, among other Things, that the Cooper was got among the rest of the Pirates, for so he term'd me and the rest of the Officers. When the Money was paid, we acquainted the Consul, that we had, till now, been separated from the Boatswain ; that he was of so perverse and turbulent a Temper, and so abusive in Speech, that

that we could not bear with him. The Boatswain then chose to be with the People, and gave us the Preference of the Fore-room, where we desired to be by ourselves. There were two Doors to our room; we lock'd both of them, and went to take a Walk in the Country: At our return in the Evening, we found the Doors broke open, and a small Sword belonging to me was broken an Inch off the Point, and the Scabbard all in Pieces. The Boatswain had in his room an *Irishman*, whom he sent in on Purpose to quarrel with us. This *Irishman* and *Richard East*, one of our own People, fell upon the Cooper and me: *East* chose to engage with me; he struck me several Times; he compell'd me to stand in my own Defence, and I soon master'd him. During this Quarrel the Carpenter call'd the Guards; at Sight of whom the *Irishman* made his Escape. I desir'd the Guards to secure *East* a Prisoner, but the Officer told me he could not, unless I would go to Prison with him. I told him it was my desire, and accordingly I went. The Prison was in the Governor's House. I had not been there but a few Minutes before the Governor sent for me; he enquired of the Officer concerning the Disturbance, and order'd

C c 2

der'd me to my Habitation ; but detain'd *East* a Prisoner. When I came Home I found the Boatswain, and two renegadoes with him, all about the Cooper. On seeing me, he repeated his former abusive Words. He made us so uneasy in our Lodging, that, to prevent Murder, we were oblig'd to lie out of the House. Next Morning Mr. *Oakley* and Mr. *Cummins* went to the Consul ; he came with them to the House, where we were all sent for ; he told us it was very strange, that People who had undergone so many Hardships and Difficulties, could not agree lovingly together. We answer'd, we never us'd to mess together ; and sooner than we would be with the Boatswain, we would make it our Choice to take a House in the Country at our own Expence. The Boatswain, on hearing this, fell again into his usual Strain of Slander and abusive Language, calling us rogues, Villains, and Pirates. It was the Governor's first request, that we might have no Disturbance among us ; yet the Boatswain hath not suffer'd us to have a quiet Minute since we have been here. The Consul went with us two Miles out of the City, at a fishing Village ; where we took a House, at our own Expence, to pay at the rate of

ten

ten Shillings *per* Month, there being seven of us in all, *viz.* myself, the Carpenter, Surgeon, the two Matés, the Cooper, and a Seaman. Here we thought ourselves safe and secure. The next Day, in the Afternoon, two of the Boatswain's Friends, which had lately deserted from his Majesty's Service, and an *Irish* Clerk with them, came to pay us a Visit. They were so impertinent, as not only to enquire into the reasons of the Disturbance among ourselves, but they also instructed us in our Duty, telling us, they came from our Commander the Boatswain, with Orders to see our Journal. I told them the Journal should not be a Secret to any Person who could read; but at the same Time I would never part with it to be copied out: They then drank a Glass of Punch with us and left us. This is a Place that a Man is oblig'd sometimes to suffer himself to be used ill; if he resents all Affronts, he runs a great Hazard of losing his Life; for here ruffians are to be hired at a small Expence; and there is no Place in the World where People will commit Murder at so cheap a rate. Between Nine and Ten at Night, three People, came to our Door; one of which knock'd, telling us that he was the Person that was
with

with me and the Cooper in the Afternoon. Being apprehensive that they came with no good Intent, we refus'd opening the Door; telling them, that it was an improper Season of the Night, and that we did not know they had any Business with us; if they had, we told them to come in the Morning: But they still insisted upon the Door being open'd; saying, it would be better to do so, than to be taken away in three Hours Time. When they had said this, they went away. We did not know the Meaning of their Words, but imagin'd they were gone to bring some Associates to beset the House; having nothing to defend ourselves with, we got over the Back Wall of the House, and took to the Country for Safety: In the Morning apply'd to the Consul, who remov'd us to a House in the Midst of the Village; he gave an Account to the Inhabitants of the Design the Boatswain had form'd against us, either to compel us to deliver up the Journal, or to take our Lives; he therefore desired that the Journal and Papers might be deposited in the Hands of a Neighbour there, till the Time of our going off. The People of the Place offer'd to stand by us with their Lives, in Opposition to any Persons

Persons who should attempt to do us an Injury.

Sunday the 18th, Early this Morning we were sent for to the Consul. He said to us, Gentlemen, as the Lives of three of you are in Danger, and I don't know what Villany your Boatswain may be capable of acting, in regard to your Peace and Safety ; I'll endeavour to get you three on Board a Ship bound for *Bahia* and *Lisbon* ; accordingly he went to the Captain of the Ship, who consented that we should go with him, on these Conditions, that the Governor would give us a Pass, and that we would work for our Passage ; this we agreed to : After this we requested the Governor for a Pass, which he was so good as to grant, and is as follows.

Nas

Nas Fortelafas fedeixem paſſar.

A 30 Abril, 1742.

*Podem paſſar par Portugal em
qualquer Nao que ſelle ofreſer
ſemque che ponha Impedimento
algum Bahia, 19 Mayo, 1742.*

DI Z E M Joan Bocli, e Joan Cummins,
e Joan Menino, Inglezes de Naſao, e Ca-
zados em Inglaterra, em quetem ſuas Mulleres e
Fillios, que ſeudo Officiais de Calafate, e Conde-
ſtabel, & Joneiro, de Imadas Fragatas Inglezas,
dado a Coſta do Patagonia, che feſivel a porta-
rem, a Oporto do Rio Grande, donde ſelbedeo
faculdade para paſſarem aeſta Cidade. E como
Naſerma do Regimendo de ſon ſoberano Nao
venſem ſoldo, algum deſde otempo, que Nao
Pagau detta Fragata, ſelbes fas preſis a paſſa-
rem a Inglaterra, para poderem tratar de
ſua vida em Compania de ſuas Familias ; para
ogbe pretendem na Naude Liſensia paſſar a
Cidade da Bahia, para da hi Opoderem farer
para Liſboa, na primera ocaſiao, que che for
poſſivel!

possivel, e fim desda Nao podem intentar dito transporte.

*Quaime sedigne dar che Lisensia
que nas Fortalesas selbe nas
ponha Impedimento a sua
Passagem, Come e Costume
aos Nacionaes decte Reyne.*

A. ROVE.

The foregoing in *English* thus.

Rio Janeiro Grand.

From all the Forts let them pass.

April 30, 1742.

That they may pass to *Portugal* in any Vessel that offers itself, without any Hindrance whatever, to *Bahia, May 19, 1742.*

JOHN Bocli, [*Bulkeley*] *John Cummins,*
and *John Young,* of the *English Nation,*
and married in *England,* where they have
D d Wives

Wives and Children, the one being an Officer, the other a Carpenter, and the third Cooper of the Ship, being an *English* Frigate, arrived on the Coast of *Patagonia*; and at their Arrival in the Great river, *i. e. Rio Grand*, Leave was granted them to come to this City; and as in the Service of his Majesty, they do not advance any Money, from the Time that they paid off the said Ship, they are obliged to pass to *England*, that they may be enabled there to seek their Livelihood for their respective Families: Therefore they desire that they may pass in the License Ship to the City of *Babia*, that they may from thence go to *Lisbon*, by the first Opportunity that shall offer; and that without the said Ship they will not be able to perform their intended Design.

Leave is hereby granted them to pass by the said Ship for *Babia*; and we command all the Forts to let them pass, and not hinder their Passage, as is the Custom of the Nation of this Kingdom.

A. ROVE.

The

S O U T H S E A S. 203

The following is a Copy of the Sollicitor's Certificate.

ISTO he para que todos sabem que os Senhores Abaixo Nomeados y bem mal afortunados, nesta Cidade de Rio Janeiro se comportarao com toda aboia Dereysao nao dando escandalo Apefoa Alguma e Sao Dignos deque Toda pessoa possa os favorecer emoque for de Ajudo para Sigimento de sua Viagem omais breve possivel para Huropa.

John Bulkeley.
John Cummins.
John Young.

Hoje 1 de Mayo de 1742.

*A fim que Assiney este Papel
Como Procurador Sõfil da
Nasao Britanica.*

Pedro Henriques Delaead.

In English thus.

These Presents

BE it known to all Persons, that the under-signed are in a deplorable Condition in this City of *Rio Janeiro*; who have
D d 2 behaved

behaved themselves with Decency and good Decorum, not giving any Scandal to any Person whatsoever, and are worthy that all People may have Compassion, and succour them in forwarding their Voyage with all Expedition to *Europe*.

John Bulkeley.

John Cummins.

John Young.

The 1st of *May*, 1742.

I have sign'd this Paper as a
Solicitor of the *British*
Nation.

Pedro Henriq; Delaed.

Tuesday, May the 20th, This Evening myself, the Carpenter, and Cooper, went on Board the *St. Tubes*, one of the *Brazil* Ships, carrying twenty-eight Guns, *Theophilus Orego Ferrara* Commander, bound for *Babia* and *Lisbon*. The People left on Shore were.

John Jones, Master's Mate

John Snow, ditto

Vincent Oakley, Surgeon

John

John King, Boatswain

Samuel Stook, Seaman

John Shoreham, ditto

John Pitman, ditto

Job Barns, ditto

Richard East, ditto

Richard Powell, ditto

Wednesday the 21st, Early this Morning the Captain came on Board; on seeing us, he ask'd us, How we came on Board without his Leave? Notwithstanding he gave Leave to the Consul for our Passage, we ought to have waited on him ashore. There was on Board the Ship a *Spanish* Don, a Passenger, who told the Captain no *Englishman* should go in the same Ship with him; therefore desired we might be turn'd ashore; but the Captain insisted upon doing what he pleas'd aboard his own Ship, and would not comply with his request. The *Spanish* Don, when we came to converse with him, was very much mov'd with the relation of our Misfortunes; and said to us, though our royal Masters, the Kings of *England* and *Spain*, are at War, it was not our Fault; that we were now on Board a Neutral Ship belonging to a King who was a Friend to both Nations; that

that he would not look upon us as Enemies, but do us all the Service he could. He extoll'd the Conduct and Bravery of Admiral *Vernon* at *Porto-Bello*; but, above all, applauded him for his Humanity and generous Treatment of his Enemies. He made great Encomiums on the Magnificence of the *British* Fleet, and the Boldness and Intrepidity of the Sailors, stiling the *English* the *Soldiers of the Sea*. He supplied us in our Passage not only with Provisions from his Table, but also with Wine and Brandy; and during the whole Voyage appear'd so different from an Enemy, that he took all Opportunities of giving us Proofs of his Generosity and Goodness.

Friday the 7th of May 1742, This Morning anchor'd before the City of *Babia*, went on Shore to the Vice-roy, shew'd him the Pass we had from the Governor of *Rio Janeiro*: He told us the Pass was to dispatch us to *Lisbon*, and that the first Ship which sail'd from hence would be the Ship we came in; we petition'd him for Provisions, acquainting him of our reception at *Rio Grand*, and *Rio Janeiro*, that we had hitherto been supply'd at the rate of eight Vintins each Man *per* Day. He refused supplying us with any Thing; upon which I told him,
we

we had better been Prisoners to the King of *Spain*, who would allow us Bread and Water, than in a Friend's Country to be starv'd. The Captain of the Ship we came in, hearing the Vice-roy would not supply us, was so kind as to go with us to him, acquainting him how we were provided for at *Rio Janeiro*, and that he would supply us himself, if he would sign an Account to satisfy the Consul General at *Lisbon*, so that he might be reimburs'd. The Vice-roy answer'd, he had no Orders concerning the *English*, that he had Letters from the King of *Portugal* his Master to supply the *French*, but had no Orders about any other Nation, and if he gave us any thing, it must be out of his own Pocket, therefore he would not supply us; The Captain then told him that we were Officers and Subjects to the King of *England*, and in Distress; that we did not want great Matters, only barely enough to support Life, and begg'd that he would allow but four Vintins *per* Day, being but half the Sum hitherto allow'd us. The Captain's Intreaties avail'd nothing, the Vice-roy continuing as fix'd in his resolution of giving us no relief; I don't believe there

ever

ever was a worse representative of royalty upon the Face of the Earth, than this Viceroy; His royal Master the King of *Portugal* is very well known to have a grateful Affection for the *British* Nation (nor can we believe he is so Frenchify'd as this Viceroy makes him) his Deputy differs greatly from him, he has given a Proof of his Aversion to the *English*. We think Persons in the Distress we were represented in to him, could in no Part of the World, nay in an Enemy's Country, be treated with more Barbarity than we were here; We work'd here for our Victuals, and then could get but one Meal *per* Day, which was Farina and Caravances. At this Place we must have starv'd, if I had not by me some Money and a Silver Watch of my own, which I was oblig'd to turn into Money to support us. I had in Money fourteen Guineas, which I exchang'd with the Captain who brought us here for *Portuguese* Money; He at the same time told me it would be hard upon me to be so much out of Pocket, and said if I would draw a Bill on the Consul General at *Lisbon* for the Sum, as if supply'd from him, upon the Payment of that Bill,

Bill, he would return me my fourteen Guineas, accordingly a Bill was drawn up by an *English Merchant at Bahia*, and sign'd by us, being as follows :

NOS abaixo assignados Joam Bulkeley, Joam Cummins, & Joam Young Vassalos de sua Magg de Brittanica El-Rey Jorge Segundo, declaramos que temos recebido da mam do Snor' Cappam de Mar e Guerra Theodorio Rodrigues de Faria a coanthia de Corenta ecatro Mil e Oito Centos reis em dinheiro decontado comque por varias vezes nos Socorro para o Nosso Sustento des o dia 17 de Mayo proximo passado atbe odia Presente, por Cuja caridade rogamos a Deos conceda mera saud Born successo e por este pedimos humildeme te ao Snor' Consul Geral da Mesma Nacao' que Aprezentado que este Seja nao' duvide em Mandar Sattis fazer as sobredito snor' Cappam de Mar e Guerra a refferida coanthia visto ser expendida em Obra pia e que o Estado da nossa Mizeria epobreza tre nao' pode pagar e por passar na Verdade o Refferido e nao' sabermos Escrever pedimos a Gabriel Prynne homem de Negocio nesta Cidade e Interprete de Ambas as Linguas

E c

611

ou Idosmas que este por Nos fizese e Como Testemunha Assignase.

Sas 44 800 re Bahia 14 Setembro 1742.

John Bulkeley.

John Cummins.

John Young.

*Como Testamunha que fiz a rogo dos Sobreditos,
Gabriel Prynn.*

The foregoing in *English* thus,

WE the undersign'd *John Bulkeley, John Cummins, and John Young*, Subjects of his Majesty King *George the Second*, King of *Great-Britain*, do declare to have received from the Honourable Captain of Sea and Land, *Theodore Rodriques of Faria*, the Sum of forty-four-thousand and eight hundred *Rees*, * in ready and lawful Money, by different Times, for our Support and Succour from the 17th of *May* Instant to this present Date : And, for the said Charity, we implore the Almighty to grant him Health and Prosperity. And on this Account, we humbly desire the Consul of the same Nation, that, by these Presents, he may not omit giving full Satisfaction to the above mention'd

* *None of this Money was ever paid.*

tion'd Captain of Sea and Land, for the said Sum, it being employed on a very Charitable Account, being in a deplorable Condition, and not able to repay the Same; And we not knowing in what Manner to write, to acknowledge the above Favours, have desired Mr. *Gabriel Pryn*, a Merchant in this City and Interpreter of both Languages, that he may act for us; and we leave it to him to do in this Affair as it shall seem meet unto him; and as a Witness to this Matter he hath sign'd his Name.

Say 44 100. *Bahia* the 14th September, 1742.

John Bulkeley,
John Cummins,
John Young.

To the Veracity of the above Assertion I have sign'd my Name.

Gabriel Pryn.

Since our being here, we have been inform'd of one of his Majesty's Ships with three Store-Ships being arriv'd at *Rio Janeiro*, supply'd with Stores and Men for the relief and Assistance of the *Severn* and *Pearl* (which were sail'd before in *January* last for *Barbadoes*) and that our People were

E c 2

gone

gone on board of them, and bound for the *West-Indies*.

Here is a very good Bay for Ships to ride in, with the Wind from the E. S. E. to the Northward and Westward back to the S. W. and Wind to the Southward, which blows in, and makes a very great Sea. At the East Side coming in, standeth *Point de Gloria*, where is a very large Fortification, with a Tower in the midst; from this Point the Land rises gradually; about a League from hence is the City of *Babia*; it is surrounded with Fortifications and equally capable of defending it against any Attempts from the Sea or Land.

Provisions here of all kinds are excessive dear, especially Fish, this we impute to the great Number of Whales that come into this Bay, even where the Ships lie at Anchor; the Whale Boats go off and kill sometimes seven or eight Whales in a Day. The Flesh of which is cut up in small Pieces, then brought to the Market Place, and sold at the rate of a Vintin *per* Pound; it looks very much like coarse Beef, but inferior to it in Taste. The Whales here are not at all equal in Size to the Whales in *Greenland*, being not larger than the *Grampus*.
After

After living here above four Months without any relief from the Governor or the Inhabitants, who behaved to us as if they were under a Combination to starve us, we embark'd on board the *St. Tubes* with our good Friend the Captain who brought us from *Rio Janeiro*; we sail'd from *Babia* the 11th of *September* for *Lisbon*, in Company with one of the King of *Portugal's* Ships of War, and two *East-India* Ships; but the *St. Tubes* not being able to sail so well as the other Ships, lost sight of them the first Night. About 70 Leagues from the Westward of *Madeira*, we bent a new Forefail; within two or three Days afterwards, we had a very hard Gale of Wind, scudding under the Forefail, and no Danger happening to the Ship during this Gale. When the Wind had ceas'd, and we had fair Weather, the Captain, after the Evening Mass, made an Oration to the People, telling them that their Deliverance from Danger in the last Gale of Wind, and that the Ship though leaky making no more Water than before, was owing to their Prayers to *Nuestra Señora Boa Mortua* and her Intercession. That in Gratitude they ought to make an Acknowledgment to that Saint for standing their Friend in

in time of Need. That he himself would shew the Example by giving the new Fore-sail, which was bent to the Yard, to the Saint their Deliverer ; accordingly one of the Seamen went forward and mark'd out these Words on the Sail, *Deal esta Trinckado pour nostra Senhora Boa mortua* (which is as much as to say) *I give this Foresail to our Saint the Deliverer from Death.* The Sail and Money collected on this Occasion amounted to upwards of twenty Moidores.

On *Monday* the 23d of *November*, in the Latitude 39 : 17. North, and Longitude 6 : 00 W. that Day at Noon the *Rock of Lisbon* bearing S. by W. distant sixteen Leagues ; we steer'd E. S. E. to make the *Rock* before Night. At Four o'Clock it blew a very hard Gale, and right on the Shore ; the Ship lay to under a Fore-sail with her Head to the Southward ; at Six it blew a Storm, the Fore-sail splitting, oblig'd us to keep her before the Wind, which was running her right on the Shore. The Ship was now given over for lost, the People all fell to Prayers, and cry'd out to their Saints for Deliverance, offering all they had in the World for their Lives ; and yet at the same time neglected all Means to save themselves ;
they

they left off pumping the Ship, though she was exceeding leaky. This Sort of Proceeding in time of Extremity is a thing unknown to our *English* Seamen ; in those Emergencies all Hands are employ'd for the Preservation of the Ship and People, and, if any of them fall upon their Knees, 'tis after the Danger is over. The Carpenter and myself could by no Means relish this Behaviour, we begg'd the People for God's sake to go to the Pumps, telling them we had a Chance of saving our Lives, while we kept the Ship above Water, that we ought not to suffer the Ship to sink, while we could keep her free. The Captain and Officers hearing us pressing them so earnestly, left off Prayers, and intreated the Men to keep the Pumps going, accordingly we went to pumping, and preserv'd ourselves and the Ship : In half an Hour afterwards the Wind shifted to the W. N. W. then the Ship lay South, which would clear the Course along Shore had the Wind not shifted ; we must in an Hour's time have run the Ship a-shore. This Deliverance, as well as the Former, was owing to the Intercession of *Nuestra Senhora Boa Mortua* : On this Occasion they collected Fifty Moidores more, and made this pious resolution, that, when
the

the Ship arriv'd safe at *Lisbon*, the Fore-sail, which was split in the last Gale of Wind, should be carried in Procession to the Church of this grand Saint, and the Captain should there make an Offering equal in Value to the Fore-sail, which was reckon'd worth eighteen Moidores.

On *Saturday* the 28th of *November*, we arriv'd at *Lisbon*; and on the next Morning every Person who came in the Ship, (excepting the Carpenter, myself, and the Cooper) Officers, Passengers, the *Spanish* Don himself; and all the People, Men and Boys, walk'd bare-footed, with the Fore-sail in Procession, to the Church of *Nuestra Senhora Boa Mervua*; the Weather at that Time being very cold, and the Church a good Mile distant from the Landing-Place. We *Englishmen*, when we came ashore, went immediately on the *Change*. I was pretty well known to some Gentlemen of the *English* Factory. When I inform'd them that we were three of the unfortunate People that were cast away in the *Wager*, and that we came here in one of the *Brazil* Ships, and wanted to embrace the first Opportunity of going to *England*; they told me, that the Lieutenant had been before us; that he was gone home in the Packet Boat, and

and left us a very indifferent Character. I answer'd, I believ'd the Lieutenant could give but a very bad Account of himself, having kept no Journal, nor made any remarks since the Loss of the Ship, nor perhaps before; that we doubted not but to acquit ourselves of any false Accusations, having with us a Journal, which gave an impartial relation of all our Proceedings. The Journal was read by several Gentlemen of the Factory, who treated us, during our Stay at *Lisbon*, with exceeding Kindness and Benevolence.

On the 20th of *December*, we embark'd on Board his Majesty's Ship the *Stirling-Castle* for *England*: Here we had again the Happiness of experiencing the Difference between a *British* and a Foreign Ship, particularly in regard to Cleanliness, Accomodation, Diet and Discipline. We met with nothing material in our Passage, and arrived at *Spithead* on the 1st of *January*, 1742-3. Here we thought of nothing but going ashore immediately to our Families; but were told by the Captain, we must not stir out of the Ship till he knew the Pleasure of the Lords of the Admiralty, having already wrote to them concerning us. This was a very great Affliction to us; and the more so because

F f

we

we thought our Troubles at an End. The Carpenter and myself were in View of our Habitations; our Families had long given us over for lost; and, on the News of our Safety, our relatives look'd upon us as Sons, Husbands, and Fathers, restor'd to them in a miraculous Manner. Our being detain'd on Board gave them great Anxiety; we endeavour'd to console 'em as well as we could; being assured, that we had done nothing to offend their Lordships; that, if Things were not carried on with that Order and regularity which is strictly observ'd in the Navy, Necessity drove us out of the common road. Our Case was singular: Since the loss of the Ship, our chiefest Concern was for the Preservation of our Lives and Liberties; to accomplish which we acted according to the Dictates of Nature, and the best of our Understanding.

Note, Here ends that Part of the Journal which was printed in London.

A Copy of a Letter sent to their Lordships, whilst under Confinement on board his Majesty's Ship the *Duke*, lying at Spithead, in January, 1743.

My Lords,

WE Humbly beg leave to acquaint your Lordships, That as Subjects of England we are return'd to our Country, in order for Tryal: Had we been guilty of any Misdemeanors or Crimes on the High-Seas, or inferior Parts, as Subjects we should be called to Account, try'd, acquitted or condemned. Which is all we want and request. From your
 Lordships most dutiful and
 Obedient Servant, J. B.

Shortly after this came an Order for Liberty, at which I thought it my Duty to wait on their Lordships with the Journal; after it was sent in, waited upwards of ten Days for an Answer, at our own Expence and Charge; receiving none, we apply'd to the E——of W——who told us the Journal was too large ever to be perused, and time would hardly permit the looking of it over; therefore order'd it to be return'd again, and farther, order'd us to draw up a Narrative
 F f 2 from

from it, giving an Account of the Loss of the Ship, the Murder of the Midshipman, the Confining the Captain, and the leaving him behind; which was all that was wanted and requested.

This Narrative was drawn up, and concluded with these Words,

My Lords,

WE Have written this Narrative as short as we could, in doing of which, we have strictly complied with the Desire of the Unfortunate Capt. Cheap, whose last Injunction was to give a faithful Narrative to your Lordships. We have writ it without Favour or Prejudice, and wherever it is deficient, do refer to the Journal. After the unfortunate Loss of the Wager, we knew if ever Providence should bring us to our Country again, that we should be call'd to Account, therefore have omitted nothing material, at least, in our Journal. From

Your Lordships most
dutiful, and obedient,

Receiving no Answer to this, I thought it my Duty to write to their Lordships for Tryal, and to this Purpose:

My

My Lords,

WE Humbly pray your Lordships to admit us to Tryal whilst the Witnesses are on the Spot, lest they should be separated in several Ships and distant Parts, and we should be called to Account in their Absence, which would be of the worst Consequence to us.

From your Lordships most
dutiful and obedient Servant,

John Bulkeley.

At which their Lordships were pleased to fix a Day for examining all the Officers late belonging to the *Wager*. The Gentlemen appointed to make Enquiry into the whole Affair, were three Commanders of Ships, of distinguish'd Merit and Honour. However it was afterwards concluded not to admit us to any Examination till the Arrival of the Commodore, or else Capt. *Cheap*, and to exclude us till that Time from serving his Majesty, or receiving any Wages.

After this we were offer'd a considerable Sum by the Booksellers of London, to publish our Journal to the World; this we would not attempt nor presume to do, without acquainting their Lordships; for which Purpose I writ in the Manner following.

My

My Lords,

WE Humbly beg Leave to acquaint your Lordships, that we are offer'd a considerable Sum by the Booksellers of London, for the Copy of our Journal, to publish it to the World; notwithstanding Money is a great Temptation to People in our Circumstances, still we are determined to abide by your Lordships Resolutions. From your Lordships most obedient Servant, &c.

I received for Answer by one of the Messengers, " That the Journal was our own, and " that their Lordships would have nothing " to do with it, so you may do as you will " with it." I thought this Answer was Leave sufficient, on which I went to publishing the Journal; which some People in the World have condemned me for; had I not wrote to their Lordships for Leave, they might have blamed me. After publishing the Work, we were told by many, that we were to be hang'd for Piracy in coming away with the King's Long-boat without the Capt. and also for mutinying, and not bringing him home with us. There was one great good Man that gave his Judgment in our Favour, so far as to say, She was not the King's Long-boat; giving these reasons: At the first wrecking

wrecking of the *Wager*, they cut their Masts away, which rendered them incapable of hoisting her out; but some Time after the Captain gave Orders to his Officers and People to go off to the Wreck and bring the Long-boat on Shore. They obey his Orders, go off to the Wreck, saw the Gunnel down, launch the Boat, and bring her on Shore; when there, the Captain orders her to be haul'd up at a proper Place for lengthning; his Orders are obey'd; after which he orders the Carpenter to saw her afunder; the Carpenter goes to work, obeys the Captain's Orders; now, it is to be observed, that the Long-boat is in two Parts, and by Capt. *Cheep's* Orders; by which Orders, he has not only made her useless to the whole Body of the People on the Island, but as useless to himself as the Wreck in the Sea, and by his own Orders: But the Carpenter, with the Assistance of the People, have gone into the Woods, cut their own Timber, saw'd their own Plank, and brought her into a Position of 23 Tuns. I am farther to observe, that at that Time, when the King's Ship was lost, that the Pay ceased, and it might as well have been told them that they had no right to take up any Part of the Wreck of his Majesty's Ship that float-
ed

ed a long the Shore, in Order to be delivered from this Island, because it is the Wreck of the King's, Ship; and, if so, the Subject has not a right to save his life by it: In regard to Mutiny, it was desired to be known, whether the Officers and Seamen belonging to his Majesty's Ship *Ruby*, who seized their Captain on Board the Ship for the Murther of *Sir John Dindly Goodyer*, his Brother, and delivered him up to the Mayor of *Bristol*, where Mutineers? these People were in Pay to the Government; and whether the Officers and Seamen of the *Wager* on that desolate Island, out of Pay of the Government, had not as much reason to confine Captain *Cheap* for the Death of *Mr. Cozens*, and deliver him up to Captain *Pemberton* of His Majesty's Land-forces? This I leave to the Candid to judge, which were the greatest Mutineers of the two?

About two Years after the Journal was published, I had an Offer made me by some Gentlemen of the City of *London*, to go down to *Plymouth* in Order to bring up to *London* the old *Saphire* man of War, a forty Gun Ship, purchased by those Gentlemen for a Privateer: This was the first offer made of getting into Bread since my Arrival in *England* which I thought it my Duty to accept; the same Duty bound me to

to trouble their Lordships for Leave, and accordingly writ a Letter to this purpose.

My Lords,

I Humbly beg leave to acquaint your Lordships, that I have an Offer made me by some Gentlemen of this City, which I think my Duty to accept, and at the same Time would not accept or attempt to go abroad without acquainting your Lordships, lest your Lordships should imagine I had flown from Justice; I am willing and desirous of abiding by the strictest Tryal of my Conduct in Regard to Captain Cheap, and hope to live to see him Face to Face: But in the Mean-time do hope I am not to be left on the Earth to perish, when I can be of Service to my King, my Country, and Family.

Your Lordships most
dutiful, and obedient, &c. J. B.

On this I received their Lordships Protection, in the following Words, viz.

B*y the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain and Ireland, &c. and of all His Majesty's Plantations, &c.*

You are hereby required and directed not to
G g *impress*

impress into His Majesty's Service Forty Men, to bring the Old Saphire Man of War from Plymouth to the River Thames, to fit out for a Privateer, John Bulkeley, Commander, belonging to her, provided their Names, Ages, and Descriptions be inserted on the other Side hereof, and that they do not belong to any of His Majesty's Ships; and in case this Protection shall be found about any other Person, producing the same upon his own Account, then the Officer who finds it is hereby strictly charged and required to impress the said Person, and immediately to send the Protection to us. And we do hereby direct that this Protection, for the securing the fore-mentioned Persons, and them only, from the Press, shall continue in force for Six Weeks (to Protect them in their Passage in the Ship from Plymouth to London) from the Date hereof, and no longer. Given under our Hands, and the Seal of the Office of Admiralty, this eleventh Day of June, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Forty-Five.

To all Commanders and Officers of His Majesty's Ships, Pressmasters, and all others whom it doth or may concern.

By Command of their
Lordships,
Theo. Corbett.

A. Hamilton,
G. Anson,
H. Legge.

After

After receiving the above, I proceeded for *Plymouth*, there took charge and fix'd the Ship with Jury Masts, muster'd forty Men, and ten Guns. In the middle of July sail'd in Company with three Sail bound for *London*, the Masters whereof engaged with me not to Part Company, being doubtful of falling in with two French Dogger. Privateers, which had done a great Deal of Mischief in the Channel. The next Morning about Six o'Clock, it being little Wind, the *Starts* bearing N.N.W. saw the two Privateers in chase of three Ships to the S. in about two Hours after they left off their Chace, and haul'd their Wind, in order to speak with us; at which the three Sail being within me, haul'd their Wind in order to run their Vessels on shore: on this I bore down to the Privateers, run the ten Guns out of the starboard Side, and as soon as within Gun shot hoisted the King's Colours and fired a Shot, which they did not regard, by not hoisting any Colours; at which I ordered the Men below to get all ready at once to haul all the lower Deck Ports up, by doing which we'll give them to believe we are in a Man of War, and by having Jury Masts, will think that we lost them in an Engagement or bad Weather; as soon as they acquainted me

G g 2

they

they were ready, I order'd them to haul up, and fired another Shot, which had the desired Effect, for they instantly hoisted *Swedish* Colours, and tack'd from us; by which Scheme six Sail of Merchant Vessels were saved from being taken; the Privateers had each a Hundred and Seventeen Men on Board. To the Fact of this I refer to the St. James's Evening Post, it being published there. In about ten Months after this Captain Cheap arrived in *England* from *France*: The Account he gave of his Proceedings, and the Perils and Dangers he went thro' after he was left by us, is as follows, viz.

WHEN the Long-boat and Cutter were gone, the Captain, and those who were left with him, proposed to pass to the Northward in the Barge and Yawl; But the Weather was so bad, and the Difficulty of subsisting so great, that it was two Months after the Departure of the Long-boat before he was able to put to Sea. But as it has been already said, the Place where the *Wager* was cast away, was not a Part of the Continent; but an Island at some some distance from the Main, which afforded no other Sorts of Provision but Shell-fish, and a few Herbs; and as the greatest Part of what they had gotten

gotten from the Ship was carried off in the Long-boat, the Captain and his People were often in great Necessity, especially as they chose to preserve what little Sea-provisions remained, for their Store when they should go to the Northward. During their residence at this Island, which was by the Seamen denominated *Wager's Island*, they had now and then a straggling Canoe or two of *Indians*, which came and bartered their Fish and other Provisions with our People. This was indeed some little Succour, and at another Season might perhaps have been greater; for as there were several *Indian* Huts on the Shore, it was supposed that in some Years, during the height of Summer, many of these Savages might resort thither to fish.

Upon the 14th of *December*, the Captain and his People embarked in the Barge and the Yawl, in order to proceed to the Northward, taking on board with them all the Provisions they could amass from the Wreck of the Ship; but they had scarcely been an Hour at Sea, when the Wind began to blow hard, and the Sea ran so high, that they were obliged to throw the greatest Part of their Provisions over-board, to avoid im-
mediate

mediate Destruction. This was a terrible Misfortune, in a Part of the World where Food is so hard to be got : However, they still persisted in their Design, putting on Shore as often as they could to seek Subsistence. But about a Fortnight after, another dreadful Accident befel them, for the Yawl sunk at an Anchor, and one of the Men in her was drowned ; and as the Barge was incapable of carrying the whole Company, they were now reduced to the hard Necessity of leaving four Marines behind them on that desolate Shore. But they still kept on their Course to the Northward, struggling with their Disasters, and greatly delayed by the Perverseness of the Winds, and the frequent Interruptions which their Search after Food occasioned ; Till at last, about the End of *January*, having made three unsuccessful Attempts to double a Head-land, which they supposed to be what the *Spaniards* called *Cape Tres Montes*, it was unanimously resolved to give over this Expedition, the Difficulties of which appeared insuperable, and to return again to *Wager Island*, where they got back about the Middle of *February*, quite disheartned and dejected with their reiterated Disappointments, and almost perishing with Hunger and Fatigue.

However,

However, on their return they had the good Luck to meet with several Pieces of Beef, which had been washed out of the Ship, and were swimming in the Sea. This was a most seasonable relief to them, after the Hardships they had endured : And to compleat their good Fortune, there came, in a short Time, two Canoes of *Indians*, amongst which was a Native of *Chiloe*, who spoke a little *Spanish* ; and the Surgeon, who was with Captain *Cheap*, understanding that Language, he made a Bargain with the *Indian*, that if he would carry the Captain and his People to *Chiloe* in the Barge, he should have her, and all that belonged to her for his Pains. Accordingly, on the 6th of *March*, the eleven Persons to which the Company was now reduced, embark'd in the Barge on this new Expedition ; but after having proceeded for a few Days, the Captain and four of his principal Officers being on Shore, the Six, who together with an *Indian* remained in the Barge, put off with her to Sea, and did not return.

By this Means there were left on Shore Captain *Cheap*, Mr. *Hamilton*, Lieutenant of Marines, the Honourable Mr. *Byron*, and Mr. *Campbel*, Midshipmen, and Mr. *Elliot*, the Surgeon.

geon. One would have thought their Distresses had long before this Time been incapable of Augmentation; but they found, on reflection, that their present Situation was much more dismaying than any Thing they had yet gone through, being left on a desolate Coast, without any Provision, or the Means of procuring any; for their Arms, Ammunition, and every Conveniency they were Masters of, except the tattered Habits they had on, were all carried away in the Barge.

But when they had sufficiently revolved in their own Minds the various Circumstances of this unexpected Calamity, and were persuaded that they had no relief to hope for, they perceived a Canoe at a Distance, which proved to be that of the *Indian*, who had undertaken to carry them to *Chiloe*, he and his Family being then on Board it. He made no Difficulty of coming to them; for it seems he had left Captain *Cheap* and his People a little before to go a fishing, and had in the mean Time committed them to the Care of the other *Indian*, whom the Sailors had carried to Sea in the Barge. But when he found the Barge gone and his Companion missing, he was extremely concerned,
and

and could with Difficulty be perswaded that the other *Indian* was not murdered; but, being at last satisfied with the Account that was given him, he still undertook to carry them to the *Spanish* Settlements, and (as the *Indians* are well skilled in fishing and fowling) to procure them Provisions by the Way.

About the middle of *March* Captain *Cheap* and the Four that were left with him, set out for *Chiloe*, the *Indian* having procured a Number of Canoes, and gotten many of his Neighbours together for that Purpose. - Soon after they embarked, Mr *Elliot* the Surgeon died, so that there now remained only Four of the whole Company. At last, after a very complicated Passage by Land and Water, Captain *Cheap*, Mr. *Byron*, and Mr. *Campbel*, arrived in the Beginning of *June* at the Island of *Chiloe*, where they were received by the *Spaniards* with great Humanity; but, on Account of some Quarrel among the *Indians*, Mr. *Hamilton* did not get there till two Months after. Thus, above a Twelvemonth after the Loss of the *Wager* ended this fatiguing Peregrination, which by a Variety of Misfortunes diminished the Company from Twenty to no more than Four, and those too brought so low, that, had their Distresses con-

H h

tinued

tinued but a few Days longer, in all Probability none of them would have survived. For the Captain himself was with Difficulty recovered ; and the rest were so reduced by the Severity of the Weather, their Labour, and their Want of all kinds of Necessaries, that it was wonderful how they supported themselves so long. After some Stay at *Chiloe*, the Captain and the Three who were sent to *Valparaiso*, and thence to *St. Jago*, the Capital of *Chili*, where they continued above a Year : But on the Advice of a Cartel being settled betwixt *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, Captain *Cheap*, Mr. *Byron*, and Mr. *Hamilton*, were permitted to return to *Europe* on board a *French Ship*. The other Midshipman, Mr. *Campbel*, having changed his religion, whilst at *St. Jago*, chose to go back to *Buenos Ayres* with *Pizarro* and his Officers, with whom he went afterwards to *Spain* on board the *Asia* ; and there having failed in his Endeavours to procure a Commission from the Court of *Spain*, he returned to *England*, and attempted to get reinstated in the *British Navy* ; and has since published a Narration of his Adventures, in which he complains of the Injustice that had been done him, and strongly disavows his ever being in the

the *Spanish* Service: But as the Change of his religion, and his offering himself to the Court of *Spain*, (though not accepted) are Matters which, he is conscious, are capable of being incontestably proved; on these two Heads, he has been entirely silent."

After Capt. *Cheap's* Arrival as above related, on reading an Advertisement in the News-Paper, I found there was an Order for all the Officers and People of the *Wager* that were in *England* to repair on board Admiral *Steward*, in order to give their Depositions in for a Court-Martial, to be held concerning the Loss of his Majesty's Ship the *Wager*. I being then in *London*, sent into their Lordships to acquaint them that on reading the Advertisement, I was going to *Portsmouth*, in order to comply with their Directions. I was answer'd by one of the Messengers, it was very well. The next Day being on the *Royal-Exchange*, a Gentleman which was one of the Proctors of *Doctors-Commons*, ask'd me what News now our Captain was come home? I told him I was going to *Portsmouth* to the Court-Martial: He then ask'd me if I knew nothing more than the Advertisement for the Court-Martial? I told him no; at which he told me,

H h 2

that

that the *Monday* before the Advertisement was published, there were four Messengers dispatch'd from the Marshal of the Admiralty, in order to take up the Lieutenant, Boatswain, Myself and Carpenter. On this I reply'd, if that is Fact, I will go and deliver my self up to the Marshal here in Town; finding me fix'd in my resolution, he desired me to go and dine at the *Paul's-Head Tavern* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*, where the Deputy Marshal was to dine that Day, accordingly I went, and after Dinner apply'd to him, desiring to know his Opinion in regard to the Officers of the *Wager*, as their Captain was come home; for that I had a near relation which was an Officer that came in that Long-boat to the *Brazil*, and it would give me Concern if he should suffer; His Answer was, that he believ'd we should be hang'd; to which I replied, for God's Sake for what, for not being drown'd? And is a Murderer at last come Home to be their Accuser? I have carefully perus'd the Journal, and can't conceive that they have been guilty of Piracy, Mutiny, nor any Thing else to deserve it. It looks to me, if so, that their Adversaries have taken up Arms against the Power of the Almighty, for delivering them. At which he said, Sir, they have

have been guilty of such Things to Captain *Cheap* whilst a Prisoner, that I believe the Gunner and Carpenter will be hang'd, if no Body else. As I was not known to him, on these Words, I told him, then I was one of the Men that must suffer; for that I was the unfortunate Gunner of the *Wager*: After he was convinced, he told me, I was then become his Prisoner; he had me to his House, where I was confined until the rest of the Officers were brought up to Town, which, as soon as they came up, he wrote to their Lordships to inform them, that he had us all in Custody; but that I had delivered my self up to him here in Town; desiring their Lordships farther Directions concerning us. The Answer received was, to send us to *Portsmouth* and there to deliver us up on Board Admiral *Steward*, to take a receipt, and to take particular Care that the Gunner and Carpenter did not make their escape. After on Board of Admiral *Steward*, we were told we were to be hang'd, nay, not a Letter came from any of our Friends, but there were these Words mentioned, *you are to be hang'd!* When the Captain came down to *Portsmouth*, some of my Friends waited on him, desiring to know what he had to alledge against us? His Answer was, *Gentlemen, I have nothing to say for nor against*

against the Villains, until the Day of Tryal, and then it is not in my Power to be off from hanging them. This Expression occasioned the whole Place to believe it would be so. On the *Sunday* following we were had up to Prayers, where there was a great Congregation, the Text was taken out of the Psalms, *Them that go down to the Deep, and occupy their Business in great Waters, see the Works of the Lord.*

In the Latter Part of this Sermon, these Words were apply'd; "Men should not feed themselves up in vain Notions or Expectations of a reprieve or Pardon, for how often are Men deceived even at their last Moments? And Men that have seen so many Providences of the Divine Being, it's not to be doubted but they are prepared, &c."

Hearing this Sermon gave us some reason to think, that we were to fall by the Violence of Power, contrary to the Laws of our Country. In the Evening of the same Day we were informed by the Master and Gunner of the said Ship, that a certain Gentleman had sent Word that we might have the Privilege of Pen, Ink and Paper until the Day of Tryal, which was to be on the *Tuesday* following, and that he had made a resolution, that no Man after Sentence

tence of Death should be indulged with it on any Account.

All this we imagined was done on purpose to intimidate us, to retract from the Truth which was published to the World: But our great, good and just God supported and strengthened our Faith to bear with these Insults from Men. The next Day in the Morning came on Board the Judge Advocate, in order to take our Depositions for Tryal. When I was sent for, I was asked for a Deposition concerning the Loss, of His Majesty's Ship the *Wager*; I made Answer, Sir, I am surpris'd that you should offer to ask me for a Deposition whilst a Prisoner. Sir, this is not the first, but the second Time to your Knowledge, that I have been confined on this very Occasion; I always thought, or at least the Laws of my Country tell me, that when a Man is a Prisoner, he must be accused; and I take my Accuser to be Captain *Cheap*, expecting you was come here on purpose to have given me his Charge, to prepare myself for Tryal against him. The Marshal's Answer was, Sir, *this Court-Martial is only to know how the Ship was lost, therefore you must give me your Deposition in Regard to it.* I answered, Sir, that is made mention of in a very particular Manner in the
Journal

Journal that is published, and by the Truth of which Book I stand or fall. He made Answer, *Sir, that does not avail, you must give it us from under your own Hand Writing,* I reply'd, if I do, Sir, I must take it from the Journal; which I did. The next Day came on the Tryal, where Captain *Cheap* alledged the Loss of the Ship on Lieutenant *Robert Beans* by not setting the Main-top-sail, and letting go the Anchor, according to his Orders. However it was proved by some of the Officers there, the Impossibility of it. After being examined about the Loss of the Ship, was order'd by the Court to withdraw; some time after was order'd into Court again, where was read, *We do Honourably acquit Captain David Cheap, with the Rest of his Officers, from the Loss of His Majesty's Ship the Wager, excepting Lieutenant Robert Beans, who has disobey'd his Captain's Orders, by not setting the Main-top-sail, and letting go the Anchor, as ordered; however, in Regard to his Hardships and Misfortunes, do also acquit him with a Reprimand from the Court.*

In this Day's Proceedings we beheld the great and glorious Power of the Almighty, in pleading our Cause, and defending us from falling by the Violence of Men. In about a Week's time after, I went to *London*, and writ unto their Lordships

Lordships for Wages, receiving no Answer, apply'd to some of their Lordships in Person, one of which was pleased to ask me if I was not one of the Men that published the Book? I made Answer, I was; to this he replied, "How dare you presume to touch a Gentleman's Character in so publick a Manner as you have done? Do you think that Captain *Cheap* has nothing to say in Vindication of his Character? He will no doubt call you to an Account for it: We have not heard as yet, what he has to Charge you with, therefore no Wages, nor any Thing else can be done for you, unless a Hearing from him." I made Answer, My Lord, I was honourably acquitted with him, and the Book that is published has put it out of the Power of Captain *Cheap* to alledge any Thing against us. His Lordship answer'd, *I wish you may clear your Point in it.*

The next Morning I delivered a Letter to his Lordship, as follows,

My Lord,

AS your Lordship's Goodness was pleased to tell me Yesterday, that no Wages could be paid, nor any Thing else done for me, until a Hearing from Captain *Cheap*; therefore do most humbly pray and beseech your Lordship, to intercede

I i with

with their Lordships, if there is to be a second Tryal, that I may not be kept in Suspence, being prepared for every Thing that Captain Cheap has to alledge against me, praying Leave to subscribe myself,

*Your Lordships most dutiful and
Obedient humble Servant, J. B.*

On this Letter their Lordships were pleased to order the Wages to be paid to the Time the Ship was lost.

I take this Opportunity, to recommend to the candid reader, the perusal of that excellent Book, entitled, *The Christian Patern, or, The Imitation of Jesus Christ, by Thomas à Kempis*; which Book I brought with me through the various Scenes, Changes, and Chances of the Voyage, and Providence made it the Means of comforting me. One Thing more, I pray to recommend to the Natives of *N. America*, who are troubled with so many terrible Gusts of Wind, Thunder and Lightning, being convinced (notwithstanding I have heard several say to the contrary) that they must have a panick Fear, which, whether they have or not, let me desire that they would make use of this short Prayer.

O God! most Mighty, O Lord! most Holy, and most merciful Father, Thou most worthy Judge eternal, suffer us not, at our last Moments, for any Pains of Death, to depart from Thee. These Words, sincerely used, will bring a Man's Thoughts home to his Maker.

Shortly after receiving the Wages for the *Wager*, I was made Master of the *Royal George* Cutter, employed in his Majesty's Service. I think it my Duty to make publick the following Order, in order to convince some People in the World, that I was not thought altogether unworthy to serve, giving full Satisfaction to the Gentlemen my Employers. This Cutter was about seventy Tuns, had 60 Men, 10 Carriage Guns, 16 Swivels, and rowed with 18 Oars.

Admiralty Office 11th July, 1746. Mr. Bulkeley, Master of the *Royal George* Cutter;
Sir,

I HAVE received and read to My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letter of Yesterday's Date, representing that the *Royal-George* Cutter has been ready for the Sea some Time, and am commanded by their Lordships to signify their Direction to you to proceed with her to Plymouth, and on your Arrival
I i 2 there,

there, to apply to Commissioner Vanbrugh for further Orders. I am your Servant,

C. Osborn, d.

Notwithstanding my thus being appointed to the Command of the said Cutter, yet, I afterwards, upon maturely considering it, declined the Service; she being too small to bear the Sea; which was verif'd in her Cruise, for she foundered in the Bay of *Biscay*, and every Man in her was drowned.

About this Time arrived in *England Samuel Cooper, John Andrews, and Isaac Morris*, three of the Men left on the Coast of *Patagonia*, as mentioned *Page 160*, the Narrative they gave of their Sufferings, is as follows :

A NARRATIVE of the Distresses, &c. of Eight of the Crew of the Long Boat, who were left on Shore by the Lieutenant of the Wager on an uninhabited Part of Patagonia, mentioned in this Book, Page 160, and taken from the Account of Isaac Morris (one of the Men) who arrived in England, July, 1746.

ON the 14th of *January, 1741-2*, the Wind blew hard at E. S. E. and we saw our Vessel stretching further off, and soon after we received, in a scuttled Cask, a few Necessaries,

cessaries, with Ammunition, and a Letter * to acquaint us of the risque they should run in lying near the Shore, and that they were obliged to stand farther off for their own Safety till the Weather should be more favourable. Next Morning we expected they would have stretch'd in for the Land; but, to our great Surprise, we saw the Schooner with her Ensign hoisted at the Topping-lift, and under Sail from us.

The dismal Apprehension we were under at such an unexpected Stroke, appeared plainly in our Countenances, and are much easier to be imagin'd than described. We found ourselves on a wild desolate Part of the World, fatigued, sickly, and destitute of Provisions. 'Tis true we had Arms and Ammunition, and, whilst that lasted, made a tolerable Shift for a Livelihood. The nearest inhabited Place we knew of was *Buenos-Ayres*, about three hundred Miles to the N. W. but at present we were in a very poor Condition to undertake such an hazardous Journey, being so miserably reduced by our tedious Passage thro' the *Streights of Magellan*. Nothing remained but to commit ourselves to
kind

* See p. 162, for the Reasons for leaving these unhappy Men ashore.

kind Providence, and make the best of our melancholy Situation, till we had recruited ourselves.

We were in Number eight who were thus abandoned by our Crew, for whose Preservation we risked our Lives, in swimming ashore for Provisions. Our Names were *Guy Broadwater*, *Samuel Cooper*, *Benjamin Smith*, *John Duck*, *Jos. Clinch*, *John Andrews*, *John Allen*, and myself. After deliberating upon our unhappy Circumstances, and comforting each other with imaginary Hopes, we came to a resolution of taking up our Quarters on the Beach where we landed, till we should grow strong enough to undergo the Fatigue of a Journey to *Buenos-Ayres*. The Weather being very favourable, we took up our Lodging in a Trench near the Sea-side, quite exposed, without any Covering but the Heavens. Here we stay'd about a Month, during which Time we lived upon Seal, which were very plenty, and which we knocked down with Stones after we had cut off their retreat, by getting between them and the Sea. Here was likewise plenty of fresh Water, from a small Spring which rose out of the Trench; so that, at the Month's End, we had pretty well recover'd ourselves, and concluded

concluded upon laying in a Stock of Provisions for our Journey to *Buenos-Ayres*.

Having provided ourselves each with a Knapfack, which we made of Seal-skin, in the best Manner we could, we put into it as much dried Seal as we could carry, and their Bladders we filled with Fresh Water, which served us for Bottles. We took our Muskets and Ammunition with us, and, thus accoutred, we set out on our Journey about the Middle of *February*; and, that we might proceed with the more Certainty, we were determined to keep close to the Sea-side till we should come to the Mouth of the *River Plate*. The first two Days we travelled about sixty Miles, but could meet with no fresh Water, besides what we brought with us, the Country being scorch'd with Drought, and the rains not yet set in. Our Water being near expended, we were afraid to proceed, lest we should perish for want of more; so, after a few Debates, we agreed to return back to our old Quarters, and wait till the rainy Season. We were two Days and a half on our return, after which we employ'd ourselves in building a Sort of Hut under a Cliff adjoining the Sea-side, to secure us from the Inclemencies of the Weather. Here we tarried three Months, during which Time

our

our Food was Seals and Armadillos, which was the only Provision to be met with here, except Sea-weed, which we sometimes made use of with our Meat instead of Bread. The Seal here differ from those which I have seen in other Parts, both in Size and Make. The Males are the Bigness of a good Calt; their Neck is shaggy; their Head and Face is somewhat like a Lion's. The Females are like Lionesses before, but their Hair is smooth all over like an Horse's, whereas the Male is smooth only on his hinder Parts. From the hinder Part grow two large Fins like Feet, and two more out of the Breast, by Means of which they can climb rocks and Precipices, tho' they delight chiefly to lie asleep near the Shore. Some are fourteen Feet long, and very fat; but in general they are about eight Feet: The Flesh of the young ones is almost as white as Lamb, and tolerable good Eating. From the Shoulders to the Tail they grow tapering like Fish; and when the Females give suck to their Young they sit upon their Fins, which grow out of their hinder Part. Their Hair is of different Colours, looking very sleek when they come first out of the Sea.

The Armadillo is as big nearly as a small Sucking-Pig, the Body of it pretty large. It

It is inclosed in a thick Shell, which guards all its Back, and comes down on both Sides, meeting under the Belly, leaving room for the four Legs; the Head is small, with a Nose like a Hedgehog, and a pretty long Neck, which it thrusts out before its Body when it walks, but on any Danger she draws it in under the Shell, and, thrusting in her Feet, she lies stock-still like a Land Turtle, and tho' you kick her about she will not move herself. The Shell is jointed in the Middle of the Back, so that she can turn the fore Part of her Body which Way she pleases; the Feet are like those of a Land Turtle, and it has strong Claws, with which it digs Holes in the Ground, and burrows in them like a rabbit. Its Flesh is very good Eating, and tastes much like a Turtle.

Nothing remarkable happen'd to us in these three Months. Our Provisions, such as they were, were not very difficult to be procured, and we were supplied with Fire-wood enough from a small Wood or Coppice about seven Miles from us. We seldom fail'd of bringing home something every Night, and generally had a hot Supper. We pass'd our Time as chearful as poor Fellows in our Circumstances could. But we knew we could not take up this Place for our settled

K k

ted Abode; and there was no Likelihood of any Inhabitants near us, nor for many Miles round could we perceive the least Traces of any ever having been there; and 'twas to no Purpose to expect the Sight of any Vessel off at Sea; for, it being a deep Bay, and shoal Water, no Ships ever put in there, unless forced by Stress of Weather, and then they must be wrecked. Nothing remain'd for us but to make a second Attempt for the river *Plate*; for, if we should march to the Inland Country in quest of Inhabitants, possibly we should meet with insuperable Difficulties in finding the Way back again to what I may call our Home; whereas if we kept our Course along the Sea-shore we could not err. For which reasons we resolv'd upon another Attempt by the same rout, and, having laid in our Stock of Seal, Armadillos, and fresh Water, towards the latter End of *May*, we set forward once more.

In three Days we travelled about seventy Miles; when towards Night, there came on a violent Storm of rain, Thunder and Lightning, which continued the whole Night: We had a plain open Country, and no Place of Shelter could be found; we had nothing to cover us but a Seal-skin Jacket, were half dead with Cold, and afraid how our Provisions

ons would hold out; for we met with no Supplies of any Kind by the Way. To proceed farther was only lengthening our Journey back again, which we feared, would be the Consequence at last, even tho' we should still push on. There had been the strictest Harmony and Good-nature between us till now; but now we were like to have disagreed even to parting. Some were for pushing forward, be the Event what it might; and 'twas with Difficulty they were perswaded not to divide. However, upon a representation of the great Distance we were as yet from the Mouth of the river, and the Improbability of meeting with Supplies of Provision by the Way, our Debates ended, and we jointly concluded on making the best of our Way back to our Hut, having been a second Time disappointed in our Attempt.

After being arrived at our old Quarters, we began to consult what Measures to take for our Security from the Inclemencies of the Weather, and to provide for our Subsistence, till it should please God, one Way or other, to deliver us out of this Melancholy Situation. In order to avoid Disputes about the laborious Part of getting Provisions, we agreed to divide ourselves into two Parties,

K k 2

who

who were, alternately, to provide for the Whole: Four were appointed to scour the Country one Day, and the other four the next. And we had bound ourselves by an Oath never to quit each other, unless obliged by a superior Force; for tho' we had as yet seen no Footsteps of Inhabitants, we could not be certain there were none on this Part of the Globe. We had killed such a Number of Seal, that they now became very shy of us, and had lived upon them so long that we were almost surfeited; yet there was hardly any thing else to be met with. We saw a great Number of wild Dogs, but could never come near enough to kill any; tho' now and then we chanced to shoot a Puppy, which, as it was change of Diet, we thought delicious Fare. We saw also some Deer, but could contrive no Method to take them. One Day in our rambles, we met with a Litter of young Puppies: they were but three, and seemed to be about two Months old, and taken Shelter in a Hole of one of the Sand-hills. We took 'em out, and brought 'em home to our Hut. Having discover'd that these Puppies were whelped in Holes like those of rabbits but larger, we went all out the next Day in quest of more, and had the good Luck to find three Litters, in

Num-

Number thirteen, which we carried home with us, designing if possible, to bring them up tame. We fed them with Broth made of Seals, and sometimes with the Flesh minced small ; and they afterwards became very serviceable to us. Each of us had his Brace of Dogs, which were brought up under as much Command as an *English* Spaniel, nor would they leave us to associate with the wild Ones ; they often supplied us with Armadillos, and once they killed us a Deer. Being one Day hunting, we saw some wild Hogs, with their Young ; our Dogs pursued them, and took two of the Young, which we saved alive ; and we shot one of the old Ones, which afforded us many dainty Suppers. The young ones proved to be a Boar and a Sow, which was very fortunate, and we designed to rear them for Breeding, lest we should be obliged to a long residence in this desolate Country. We brought them up very tame, insomuch that they followed our Dogs when ever we went a hunting ; and at Night both Dogs and Pigs, took up their Lodging with us in our Hut.

For the present our Condition seemed tolerable ; nay, we thought ourselves in very comfortable Circumstances. We wanted for nothing, and, if we could have confined our Thoughts

Thoughts to present Enjoyments, our Situation was very agreeable. But our Views were farther, and the Fears of what might happen frequently struck a Damp on our Pleasures. Winter was now approaching; we had the Inclemencies of the Season to guard against, and if possible, a Stock of Provisions to be laid up against future Emergencies. But we could not be much beforehand with Provisions, having no Salt to cure them, and at present not Sun enough to dry them; for with Winter came on continual Storms, with rains, insomuch that some Days we could not stir out of our Hut.

'Twas now more than seven Months since the Long-boat left us. Winter came on very fast, and we were but badly secured from the Severity of the Weather. We resolved immediately to put our Habitation in Order, and to secure our Hut in the best Manner we could. Accordingly it was agreed that six should stay at home next Day to prepare Materials, and two only to go out after Provisions, the Lot fell upon myself and *John Duck* to go abroad: All the Game we could meet with were three Armadillos, tho' we travelled many Miles. 'Twas so dark before we returned, that we despaired of finding our Hut, and were like to have taken up our Lodging.

Lodging in the open Plain, if our Comrades had not come out in quest of us, and, by making a Fire, directed us towards them. After we had broiled our Game, and fed heartily, about Twelve we went to sleep. But, about Two in the Morning, a violent Storm, with rain, Thunder, and Lightning, threw down Part of the Cliff upon us, under which we had built our Hut, and was very near proving fatal to us all; but, thro' Providence, none were hurt. With Day-light came on tolerable Weather; and now the first Thing we had to do was to rebuild our Hut. We immediately went to the Coppice where we used to seek our Fire-wood, in order to fell some Poles. As we had but one Hatchet betwixt us, one only could fell them, and the rest of us brought them out and bundled 'em. We had cut several, and were bundling them, when we saw *Jos. Clinch* running out of the Wood, and crying, *Lord have Mercy upon us, here's a great Tyger*. We were in the utmost Consternation; for having been frequently there before, and never once seeing any Foot-steps of Wild Beasts, we came without our Arms, suspecting no Danger from that Quarter. We all took to our Heels, and soon saw him running out of the Wood in Pursuit of us. When he was come within twenty Yards

Yards of us, finding it impossible to escape him, we all turned towards him, clapping our Hands, and making a loud Holo, in order to frighten him, which had the desired Effect; for he immediately sat back on his Tail, gazing at us. What to do we knew not, whether 'twas best to fly, or wait for his turning; but Fear prevailed, and we walked gently off, without his pursuing us. Next Day we all went with our Muskets in Chace of him, but could not meet with him. We brought home our Poles, and fitted up our Hut in the best Manner we could, sufficient to guard us from the rain.

About three Weeks after, when we were hunting on the Plain, about four Miles from home, we saw a Lion couched on the Ground, watching his Prey, as we imagin'd, it being close by a wild Cat's Hole. We joined close together in a body, with our Muskets ready; and *Jos. Clinch* fired a Ball at him at twenty Yards Distance, resting his Piece on my Shoulder, but miss'd him: The Lion took no Notice of the report of the Gun, nor stirred from his Posture. He charged a second Time, ours being kept in readiness in Case he should advance towards us; he fired, and shot him in the right Shoulder; he fell on his Back, and we ran to him, and knock'd him in the Head.

Head with the Bones of a dead Horse which lay near him. We carried him to our Hut, dress'd his Heart and Part of his ribs ; but 'twas very indifferent Eating.

Finding ourselves beginning to be surrounded with wild Beasts, and every Day and Night in continual Danger (for we now seldom went abroad without meeting some Beast of Prey ; this being, I suppose, the Time of Year when they take their Haunts towards the Sea-coast), we determin'd to make another Push for our Deliverance, and try our Fortune once more in an Expedition to *Buenos Ayres*. In order hereto we provided ourselves Shoes and Jack-ets of Seal-skins, and made ourselves Knap-sacks of the same to carry our Provender. The Weather was set in fair, and we were fully determin'd to lay in such a Stock of Provisions as should last us to the End of our Journey, if we should be a Month in performing it. To this End we divided ourselves into two Parties ; four of us were to go to the rocks for Seal, and the other four to hunt on the Plain. Accordingly we set out early in the Morning : 'twas my Lot, with *Sam. Cooper*, *John Andrews*, and *John Duck*, to go to the rocks. Our usual Way in killing Seal being with Stones or Clubs, we never carried our Muskets with us, we had been out all Day,

L 1

and

and killed three ; and in the Dusk of the Evening, when we were got within a Stone's Cast of our Hut, I perceiv'd our Dogs very busy at a small Distance, wagging their Tails in a very fondling Manner. Being a-head of my Companions, I pass'd on without much regarding it, thinking they had lighted on a dead Colt. But when I came to the Hut, I was quite confounded : The Hut was rifled, and all our Necessaries taken away. In the utmost Consternation I ran back to my Comrades, whom I saw standing where I had left the Dogs : Seeing me running eagerly towards them, they cry'd out, *What's the Matter, Isaac?* I told them our Hut was pull'd down, and every thing taken away. *Ay, said they, and something worse has happened ; for yonder lie poor Guy Broad-water and Ben. Smith murder'd.* 'Twas a most shocking Sight: One had his Throat cut and the other was stabb'd in the Breast ; they were hardly cold, so we thought the Murderers could not be far off. And we were under no small Apprehension of sharing a like Fate. We went to the Hut to inspect more narrowly, and found every thing taken away ; our Powder, Ball, and Muskets gone, the Fire extinguish'd, and not the least Utensil left. Where to go or what to do we knew not. We durst not trust ourselves another Night

Night on this fatal Spot, and yet were afraid to venture farther. At last we came to a resolution of going to the next sandy Bay, about a Mile off, and take up our Quarters there for that Night: But, when there, we could find no Shelter, not so much as a Cliff to lie under; so were obliged to return to our old Place, and pass the Night there, happen what would. Next Morning the Dogs which belonged to our Comrades stood on the Top of the Cliff barking at us, and would not come down, tho' we called them by their Names; and 'twas with Difficulty we enticed them down in the Evening. What became of *Jos. Clinch* and *John Allen* we knew not, nor could we afterwards learn any Account of them: What seem'd most probable to us was, that the *Indians* had carried them off, and murder'd the other two, who possibly might make some resistance, as we had all agreed to do, in Case we should be attack'd; but, if so, we might probably have expected to have found some or other of their Enemies killed, as our People had Fire-Arms with them. And it was impossible it could be the result of a Quarrel amongst themselves, from the Manner of their Death; for one was stabb'd, and the other had his Throat cut, both very plainly done with a Knife, an Instrument which none of

us had the Possession of. We buried 'em in the the best Manner we could, by scraping away the light Sand with our Hands two Feet deep, and raising a Bed of Sand over the Corpses.

This was the most afflicting Stroke of any we received since our residence in this unhappy Country. I won't pretend to describe the Horrors we felt; the compassionate reader will paint our Distress in his Imagination in stronger Colours than can be described by Words. To see four of our Companions snatched from us suddenly we knew not how, ourselves deprived of our Arms and Utensils, left without Fire, or any Method of procuring it, expecting every Moment to share their Fate, or to be starved to Death, filled us with unspeakable Terrors.

In this melancholy State the only thing that remain'd to be done was immediately to quit this unhappy Place, and make one Attempt more for *Buenos Ayres*. We had no Time to lose, but instantly set about tearing up the Seal in small Pieces, raw as it was, with which we filled our Knapsacks, and their Bladders we filled with Water, lest we should find none on our Journey. Having furnish'd ourselves with as much Provision as we could carry, we set forward on our Journey, with
our

our sixteen Dogs and two Pigs; praying the Almighty to be our Guide. We kept close along the Sea Coast, as we had done before, by which Means we could not miss the *River Plate*; where when we should arrive our Design was to travel along the Side of that river till we should come to some inhabited Place: A Scheme easy enough in Imagination, but in Practice attended, as we found, with insuperable Difficulties.

The Sea Coast all along is a plain sandy Beach; on the Land Side are here and there very high Sand-hills: In the Valleys of those Hills we reposed ourselves at Night. On the Beach we sometimes found some Cockles, which the Sea had wash'd in; these were a great Dainty to us. We met with Part of the Wreck of a large Ship which was drove upon the Beach, particularly a Man of War's Gang-board, and a Piece of Plank mark'd fifteen Foot. In the Valleys of the Sand-hills was Plenty of Water, which had been ponded up after the rains; and we frequently met with dead Fish thrown in upon the Beach; so that we had a Variety of raw Meat to feed upon. We also found by the Sea-side a very large dead Whale, which was a Feast for our Dogs and Pigs, and at a little Distance a Parcel of fine Whale-bone.

At

At the End of ten Days we made the Cape of the river, having travelled very hard every Day, and met with tolerable Weather, but when we got there we found a Multitude of small rivers and muddy Swamps to obstruct us. We swam over several of them, with our Knapacks across our Shoulders; and when Night came on we cover'd ourselves with the rushes, but were almost devour'd by Musketoes. Next Day we made several Attempts to proceed farther, but found it impossible to accomplish our Journey; the farther we went the greater Difficulties we met with. We were several times in Danger of being suffocated, the Bogs often sinking us to the Shoulders; so that, after many fruitless Attempts to proceed, we found we had no remedy left but to tread back the melancholy Path, and return to our old Place of rendezvous; which we performed in less than ten Days.

At our return we were afraid to ramble far abroad, having neither Arms nor Ammunition to defend ourselves from the Wild Beasts. Our two Pigs maintained us near a Fortnight, and afterwards we were obliged to live upon some of our trusty Dogs; but this raw Way of feeding, which continued three Months longer, brought us into an ill State of Health. About a Quarter of a Mile from our Hut we found

found a dead Horse, of which now and then we took a Morfel, by Way of Change; and could we have got Fire to dress it, the Variety would have been agreeable enough. Notwithstanding our Fears, Necessity compell'd us to go abroad in Search of other kind of Provisions, and sometimes we had the good Fortune to bring home an Armadillo.

One Morning we found the Trunk of a large Tree, and imagined 'twas not impossible, with the Help of the Skins of Seal and Horses, to make a Sort of a Boat with it, which might serve to convey us along Shore to the river *Plate*. But we had no kind of Tool to use. *J. Duck* recollected that about eleven Months before, at the End of our first Attempt for *Buenos Ayres*, he threw away his Musket, it being a very indifferent one, and not worth the trouble of bringing home, having enough besides for our Use. We proposed to go in Search of it, which if we could find might serve to make a Hatchet, Accordingly we furnish'd ourselves with some raw Seal and Water, went, and found the Musket, tho' above sixty Miles. On our return home we found several Ostriches Eggs, about half buried in the Sand, which was a refreshing Meal to us (tho' we never met with any of the Birds.) When we brought it home we beat

ted Abode, and there was no Likelihood of any Inhabitants near us, nor for many Miles round could we perceive the least Traces of any ever having been there; and 'twas to no Purpose to expect the Sight of any Vessel off at Sea; for, it being a deep Bay, and shoal Water, no Ships ever put in there, unless forced by Stress of Weather, and then they must be wrecked. Nothing remain'd for us but to make a second Attempt for the river *Plate*; for, if we should march to the Inland Country in quest of Inhabitants, possibly we should meet with insuperable Difficulties in finding the Way back again to what I may call our Home; whereas if we kept our Course along the Sea-shore we could not err. For which reasons we resolv'd upon another Attempt by the same rout, and, having laid in our Stock of Seal, Armadillos, and fresh Water, towards the latter End of *May*, we set forward once more.

In three Days we travelled about seventy Miles; when towards Night, there came on a violent Storm of rain, Thunder and Lightning, which continued the whole Night: We had a plain open Country, and no Place of Shelter could be found; we had nothing to cover us but a Seal-skin Jacket, were half dead with Cold, and afraid how our Provisions

ons would hold out; for we met with no Supplies of any Kind by the Way. To proceed farther was only lengthening our Journey back again, which we feared, would be the Consequence at last, even tho' we should still push on. There had been the strictest Harmony and Good-nature between us till now; but now we were like to have disagreed even to parting. Some were for pushing forward, be the Event what it might; and 'twas with Difficulty they were perswaded not to divide. However, upon a representation of the great Distance we were as yet from the Mouth of the river, and the Improbability of meeting with Supplies of Provision by the Way, our Debates ended, and we jointly concluded on making the best of our Way back to our Hut, having been a second Time disappointed in our Attempt.

After being arrived at our old Quarters, we began to consult what Measures to take for our Security from the Inclemencies of the Weather, and to provide for our Subsistence, till it should please God, one Way or other, to deliver us out of this Melancholy Situation. In order to avoid Disputes about the laborious Part of getting Provisions, we agreed to divide ourselves into two Parties,

K k 2

who

who were, alternately, to provide for the Whole : Four were appointed to scour the Country one Day, and the other four the next. And we had bound ourselves by an Oath never to quit each other, unless obliged by a superior Force ; for tho' we had as yet seen no Footsteps of Inhabitants, we could not be certain there were none on this Part of the Globe. We had killed such a Number of Seal, that they now became very shy of us, and had lived upon them so long that we were almost surfeited ; yet there was hardly any thing else to be met with. We saw a great Number of wild Dogs, but could never come near enough to kill any ; tho' now and then we chanced to shoot a Puppy, which, as it was change of Diet, we thought delicious Fare. We saw also some Deer, but could contrive no Method to take them. One Day in our rambles, we met with a Litter of young Puppies : they were but three, and seemed to be about two Months old, and taken Shelter in a Hole of one of the Sand-hills. We took 'em out, and brought 'em home to our Hut. Having discover'd that these Puppies were whelped in Holes like those of rabbits but larger, we went all out the next Day in quest of more, and had the good Luck to find three Litters, in
Num=

Number thirteen, which we carried home with us, designing if possible, to bring them up tame. We fed them with Broth made of Seals, and sometimes with the Flesh minced small; and they afterwards became very serviceable to us. Each of us had his Brace of Dogs, which were brought up under as much Command as an *English* Spaniel, nor would they leave us to associate with the wild Ones; they often supplied us with Armadillos, and once they killed us a Deer. Being one Day hunting, we saw some wild Hogs, with their Young; our Dogs pursued them, and took two of the Young, which we saved alive; and we shot one of the old Ones, which afforded us many dainty Suppers. The young ones proved to be a Boar and a Sow, which was very fortunate, and we designed to rear them for Breeding, lest we should be obliged to a long residence in this desolate Country. We brought them up very tame, insomuch that they followed our Dogs when ever we went a hunting; and at Night both Dogs and Pigs, took up their Lodging with us in our Hut.

For the present our Condition seemed tolerable; nay, we thought ourselves in very comfortable Circumstances: We wanted for nothing, and, if we could have confined our Thoughts

Thoughts to present Enjoyments, our Situation was very agreeable. But our Views were farther, and the Fears of what might happen frequently struck a Damp on our Pleasures. Winter was now approaching; we had the Inclemencies of the Season to guard against, and if possible, a Stock of Provisions to be laid up against future Emergencies. But we could not be much beforehand with Provisions, having no Salt to cure them, and at present not Sun enough to dry them; for with Winter came on continual Storms, with rains, insomuch that some Days we could not stir out of our Hut.

'Twas now more than seven Months since the Long-boat left us. Winter came on very fast, and we were but badly secured from the Severity of the Weather. We resolved immediately to put our Habitation in Order, and to secure our Hut in the best Manner we could. Accordingly it was agreed that six should stay at home next Day to prepare Materials; and two only to go out after Provisions; the Lot fell upon myself and *John Duck* to go abroad: All the Game we could meet with were three Armadillos, tho' we travelled many Miles. 'Twas so dark before we returned, that we despaired of finding our Hut, and were like to have taken up our Lodging.

Lodging in the open Plain, if our Comrades had not come out in quest of us, and, by making a Fire, directed us towards them. After we had broiled our Game, and fed heartily, about Twelve we went to sleep. But, about Two in the Morning, a violent Storm, with rain, Thunder, and Lightning, threw down Part of the Cliff upon us, under which we had built our Hut, and was very near proving fatal to us all; but, thro' Providence, none were hurt. With Day-light came on tolerable Weather; and now the first Thing we had to do was to rebuild our Hut. We immediately went to the Coppice where we used to seek our Fire-wood, in order to fell some Poles. As we had but one Hatchet betwixt us, one only could fell them, and the rest of us brought them out and bundled 'em. We had cut several, and were bundling them, when we saw *Jos. Clinch* running out of the Wood, and crying, *Lord have Mercy upon us, here's a great Tyger*. We were in the utmost Consternation; for having been frequently there before, and never once seeing any Foot-steps of Wild Beasts, we came without our Arms, suspecting no Danger from that Quarter. We all took to our Heels, and soon saw him running out of the Wood in Pursuit of us. When he was come within twenty Yards

Yards of us, finding it impossible to escape him, we all turned towards him, clapping our Hands, and making a loud Holo, in order to frighten him, which had the desired Effect; for he immediately sat back on his Tail, gazing at us. What to do we knew not, whether 'twas best to fly, or wait for his turning; but Fear prevailed, and we walked gently off, without his pursuing us. Next Day we all went with our Muskets in Chace of him, but could not meet with him. We brought home our Poles, and fitted up our Hut in the best Manner we could, sufficient to guard us from the rain.

About three Weeks after, when we were hunting on the Plain, about four Miles from home, we saw a Lion couched on the Ground, watching his Prey, as we imagin'd, it being close by a wild Cat's Hole. We joined close together in a body, with our Muskets ready; and *Jos. Clinck* fired a Ball at him at twenty Yards Distance, resting his Piece on my Shoulder, but mis'd him: The Lion took no Notice of the report of the Gun, nor stirred from his Posture. He charged a second Time, ours being kept in readiness in Case he should advance towards us; he fired, and shot him in the right Shoulder; he fell on his Back, and we ran to him, and knock'd him in the
Head

Head with the Bones of a dead Horse which lay near him. We carried him to our Hut, dress'd his Heart and Part of his ribs ; but 'twas very indifferent Eating.

Finding ourselves beginning to be surrounded with wild Beasts, and every Day and Night in continual Danger (for we now seldom went abroad without meeting some Beast of Prey ; this being, I suppose, the Time of Year when they take their Haunts towards the Sea-coast), we determin'd to make another Push for our Deliverance, and try our Fortune once more in an Expedition to *Buenos Ayres*. In order hereto we provided ourselves Shoes and Jackets of Seal-skins, and made ourselves Knap-sacks of the same to carry our Provender. The Weather was set in fair, and we were fully determin'd to lay in such a Stock of Provisions as should last us to the End of our Journey, if we should be a Month in performing it. To this End we divided ourselves into two Parties ; four of us were to go to the rocks for Seal, and the other four to hunt on the Plain. Accordingly we set out early in the Morning : 'twas my Lot, with *Sam. Cooper*, *John Andrews*, and *John Duck*, to go to the rocks. Our usual Way in killing Seal being with Stones or Clubs, we never carried our Muskets with us, we had been out all Day,

L 1

and

and killed three ; and in the Dusk of the Evening, when we were got within a Stone's Cast of our Hut, I perceiv'd our Dogs very busy at a small Distance, wagging their Tails in a very fondling Manner. Being a-head of my Companions, I pass'd on without much regarding it, thinking they had lighted on a dead Colt. But when I came to the Hut, I was quite confounded : The Hut was rifled, and all our Necessaries taken away. In the utmost Consternation I ran back to my Comrades, whom I saw standing where I had left the Dogs : Seeing me running eagerly towards them, they cry'd out, *What's the Matter, Isaac?* I told them our Hut was pull'd down, and every thing taken away. *Ay, said they, and something worse has happened ; for yonder lie poor Guy Broad-water and Ben. Smith murder'd.* 'Twas a most shocking Sight: One had his Throat cut and the other was stabb'd in the Breast ; they were hardly cold, so we thought the Murderers could not be far off. And we were under no small Apprehension of sharing a like Fate. We went to the Hut to inspect more narrowly, and found every thing taken away ; our Powder, Ball, and Muskets gone, the Fire extinguish'd, and not the least Utensil left. Where to go or what to do we knew not. We durst not trust ourselves another Night

Night on this fatal Spot, and yet were afraid to venture farther. At last we came to a resolution of going to the next sandy Bay, about a Mile off, and take up our Quarters there for that Night: But, when there, we could find no Shelter, not so much as a Cliff to lie under; so were obliged to return to our old Place, and pass the Night there, happen what would. Next Morning the Dogs which belonged to our Comrades stood on the Top of the Cliff barking at us, and would not come down, tho' we called them by their Names; and 'twas with Difficulty we enticed them down in the Evening. What became of *Jos. Clinch* and *John Allen* we knew not, nor could we afterwards learn any Account of them: What seem'd most probable to us was, that the *Indians* had carried them off, and murder'd the other two, who possibly might make some resistance, as we had all agreed to do, in Case we should be attack'd; but, if so, we might probably have expected to have found some or other of their Enemies killed, as our People had Fire-Arms with them. And it was impossible it could be the result of a Quarrel amongst themselves, from the Manner of their Death; for one was stabb'd, and the other had his Throat cut, both very plainly done with a Knife, an Instrument which none of

us had the Possession of. We buried 'em in the the best Manner we could, by scraping away the light Sand with our Hands two Feet deep, and raising a Bed of Sand over the Corpses.

This was the most afflicting Stroke of any we received since our residence in this unhappy Country. I won't pretend to describe the Horrors we felt; the compassionate reader will paint our Distress in his Imagination in stronger Colours than can be described by Words. To see four of our Companions snatched from us suddenly we knew not how, ourselves deprived of our Arms and Utensils, left without Fire, or any Method of procuring it, expecting every Moment to share their Fate, or to be starved to Death, filled us with unspeakable Terrors.

In this melancholy State the only thing that remain'd to be done was immediately to quit this unhappy Place, and make one Attempt more for *Buenos Ayres*. We had no Time to lose, but instantly set about tearing up the Seal in small Pieces, raw as it was, with which we filled our Knapsacks, and their Bladders we filled with Water, lest we should find none on our Journey. Having furnish'd ourselves with as much Provision as we could carry, we set forward on our Journey, with
our

our sixteen Dogs and two Pigs; praying the Almighty to be our Guide. We kept close along the Sea Coast, as we had done before, by which Means we could not miss the *River Plate*; where when we should arrive our Design was to travel along the Side of that river till we should come to some inhabited Place: A Scheme easy enough in Imagination, but in Practice attended, as we found, with insuperable Difficulties.

The Sea Coast all along is a plain sandy Beach; on the Land Side are here and there very high Sand-hills: In the Valleys of those Hills we reposed ourselves at Night. On the Beach we sometimes found some Cockles, which the Sea had wash'd in; these were a great Dainty to us. We met with Part of the Wreck of a large Ship which was drove upon the Beach, particularly a Man of War's Gang-board, and a Piece of Plank mark'd fifteen Foot. In the Valleys of the Sand-hills was Plenty of Water, which had been ponded up after the rains; and we frequently met with dead Fish thrown in upon the Beach; so that we had a Variety of raw Meat to feed upon. We also found by the Sea-side a very large dead Whale, which was a Feast for our Dogs and Pigs, and at a little Distance a Parcel of fine Whale-bone.

At

At the End of ten Days we made the Cape of the river, having travelled very hard every Day, and met with tolerable Weather, but when we got there we found a Multitude of small rivers and muddy Swamps to obstruct us. We swam over several of them, with our Knapfacks across our Shoulders; and when Night came on we cover'd ourselves with the rushes, but were almost devour'd by Musketoes. Next Day we made several Attempts to proceed farther, but found it impossible to accomplish our Journey; the farther we went the greater Difficulties we met with. We were several times in Danger of being suffocated, the Bogs often sinking us to the Shoulders; so that, after many fruitless Attempts to proceed, we found we had no remedy left but to tread back the melancholy Path, and return to our old Place of rendezvous; which we performed in less than ten Days.

At our return we were afraid to ramble far abroad, having neither Arms nor Ammunition to defend ourselves from the Wild Beasts. Our two Pigs maintained us near a Fortnight, and afterwards we were obliged to live upon some of our trusty Dogs; but this raw Way of feeding, which continued three Months longer, brought us into an ill State of Health. About a Quarter of a Mile from our Hut we found

found a dead Horse, of which now and then we took a Morfel, by Way of Change; and could we have got Fire to dress it, the Variety would have been agreeable enough. Notwithstanding our Fears, Necessity compell'd us to go abroad in Search of other kind of Provisions, and sometimes we had the good Fortune to bring home an Armadillo.

One Morning we found the Trunk of a large Tree, and imagined 'twas not impossible, with the Help of the Skins of Seal and Horses, to make a Sort of a Boat with it, which might serve to convey us along Shore to the river *Plate*. But we had no kind of Tool to use. *J. Duck* recollected that about eleven Months before, at the End of our first Attempt for *Buenos Ayres*, he threw away his Musket, it being a very indifferent one, and not worth the trouble of bringing home, having enough besides for our Use. We proposed to go in Search of it, which if we could find might serve to make a Hatchet, Accordingly we furnish'd ourselves with some raw Seal and Water, went, and found the Musket, tho' above sixty Miles. On our return home we found several Ostriches Eggs, about half buried in the Sand, which was a refreshing Meal to us (tho' we never met with any of the Birds.) When we brought it home we beat

beat half the length of the Barrel flat with Stones, and whetted an Edge to it against a rock, the other Half served for the Handle, and it made a tolerable Hatchet ; at least what would have served instead of one, if Providence had not put an End to our Design in the following Manner.

Two Days after we had finished our Hatchet, it being my Turn to stay in the Hut, my three Comrades went to a Place which we called the *Long Point* in Search of Provisions. Towards Evening I walked out to see if they were returning ; when, to my Astonishment, I discover'd about a Dozen of Horses galloping down the sandy Bay towards our Hut, and, as they came nearer, I plainly saw Men on their Backs, and that they were *Indians*. 'Twas in vain to fly ; I imagined nothing but Death approaching, and prepared to meet it with all the resolution I could muster up. I ran towards them, and fell on my Knees, begging my Life with all the Signs of Humility I could make ; when I heard a Voice saying, *Don't be afraid Isaac ! we are all here*. This revived me. The *Indians* alighted, and whilst some were intent on examining the Hut, others stood with drawn Knives, ready to dispatch us in case we made any resistance. When they had satisfied their Curiosity they gave

gave three confused Shouts, and immediately made us get up behind them, and carried us away a few Miles in from the Sea-shore to the S. W. where were about a Dozen more of their Companions, with upwards of four hundred Horses which they had taken in Hunting. They treated us with great Humanity, killed a Horse for us, kindled a Fire, and roasted a Part of it, which to us, who had been three Months eating raw Flesh, was a most delicious Entertainment. They also gave each of us a Piece of an old Blanket to cover our Nakedness. I was in great Danger, it seems, of being left alone; for when the *Indians* met with my three Comrades, they were immediately for hurrying them away to their Place of rendezvous, till, with Difficulty they were brought to understand, by Signs, that there was one more belonging to them a little Way off; and then guided them to the Hut, where I had the Happiness of being taken Prisoner with them.

Next Morning we decamped from this Place, driving our Troop of Horse before us. We travelled nineteen Days before we arrived at their next Place of rendezvous, which, I imagine, was about two hundred Miles from our Hut to the S. W. in a Valley between two very high Mountains, where was

M m

fin

fine Pasture for their Horses, and several small rivers of fresh Water, but very little Wood to be seen for many Miles round. In this Valley were about a Dozen *Indian* Huts, built with Poles and the Skins of Horses, inhabited by another Party of *Indians*, with their Wives and Children, who gazed very earnestly on us, as tho' they had never seen any White People before. Here we were bought and sold four different Times for a Pair of Spurs, a Brass Pan, Ostriches Feathers, and such like Trifles, which was the low Price generally set on each of us; and sometimes we were played away at Dice; so that we changed Masters several Times in a Day. In this Place we remained near a Month, by which Time the several Parties of *Indians* had returned from their Hunting, and joined us, each Party bringing the Horses they had taken in hunting, and mixing them all in the common Stock; which were examin'd and told over by one of the *Indians* who seemed to be a sort of a Captain over the rest, and they amounted to the Number of fifteen Hundred and upwards, some of which were no way inferior to the best of our *European* Breed.

After one Day's grand Feasting, we set out in a Body for their Chief Town, where the King,

King, or Captain, lived with fifteen hundred String of Horses in our Cavalcade. We were four Months in performing our Journey, and, by the Method of our traveling, I believe it must be a thousand Miles from the Sea-Coast where our Hut stood. In the Day-time we travelled, and at Night reposed ourselves in their moveable Huts, which shelter'd us from the Weather. Our constant Food was Horse-flesh, which some chose to eat raw, and others broiled or roasted; and, as for Drink, we never fail'd of Water; for I found they were well acquainted with every small rivulet, of which there are Numbers in the rout they took, tho' a Stranger would hardly have found them.

At length we arrived to the End of our Journey, the Chief Town, where the King lives; but our Masters who had made the last Purchase of us were carrying us with them to their own Home (which we learnt afterwards was about two hundred Miles beyond the Town where the King resided) and had carried us some Miles; when a Party of Horse came after us, and brought us back to the Capital, the King claiming us as his Property. This Town consists of about 30 Huts, built, in a low irregular Manner, with Poles and Horses Skins, surrounded with Palisadoes,

30000

M m 2

about

about three Foot Distance from each other. The Inhabitants, Men, Women, and Children, were about fourscore. We were soon summoned to appear before his Majesty, who received us in his Hut, sitting on the Ground, with a Javelin on one Side of him, and a Bow and Arrows on the other, a loose Mantle round his Waist, and a sort of Turret of Ostriches Feathers on his Head, and a long reed Pipe in his Mouth, smoaking. After paying our Obedience to him, he began to ask us several Questions in *Spanish*, of which they all can speak a little, which we soon let him know we understood a little of; enquired what Countrymen we were, and how we came to this Country. We told him we were *Englishmen*, lost in the *South-Sea*, in an *English* Man of War, as we were going to fight against our Enemies the *Spaniards*; that we were eight in Number who were left on a desolate Part of the Continent; that one Evening, on our return from getting Provision, we found two of our Companions murdered, and two more carried off, on the Spot of Ground where we were taken, our Hut pull'd down, and every thing taken from us; which we supposed must be done by some of his Countrymen. He then called three or four of his Men, and talked very earnestly

earnestly to them in their own Language. But it seems they knew nothing of the Affair, as he told us; tho' he was pleased to assure us strict Enquiry should be made of the other Parties which were out at the same Time. For I found by him, that he sends out several different Parties every Spring from every different Town under his Government, who take different routs, and sometimes join one another accidentally on their return. But of this more hereafter. When he found we were at War with the *Spaniards*, he express'd a great deal of Joy, and ask'd if we were Great Men in our Country. We told him yes. He said the *Spaniards* were great Enemies to them, had took away their Country from them, and drove them to the Mountains. When he had done examining us, he ordered a Horse to be killed immediately and dress'd for us; and lodged us in his own Hut for that Night, till we had one built for us, which was the next Day. Here we staid eight Months, and winter'd, during which Time we had frequently Snow five or six Feet deep. Our Work was chiefly to fetch Wood and Water, and skin all the Horses which they killed; and tho' we were their Slaves, we were treated very humanely, and they would suffer no one to use us ill.

There

There were four *Spanish* Women in the Town, whom they had taken captive in a Skirmish near *Buenos-Ayres* ; and the King told us, with a Smile, he would give us each a Wife.

The Country where these *Indians* resided, as indeed the whole Coast of *Patagonia*, is very fruitful in Pasture, and abounds with great Plenty of wild Horses, and a few black Cattle, which are entirely neglected by the *Indians* ; Horse-flesh being preferr'd by them for eating, before any other Kind of Flesh, and what they constantly feed upon. 'Tis situated in a very healthy Climate, and, if the Soil was cultivated, would certainly produce Plenty of all Kind of Grain. They have likewise Plenty of Wood, tho' few or no Timber Trees, several large Coppices growing all round the Country, tho' near the Seaside we see nothing but a plain open sandy Coast.

The *Patagonian Indians*, at least those in that Part of the Country where we resided, were tall and well-made, being in general, from five to six Feet high, good-natur'd and obliging to one another, and never see each other Want. Tho' they have what they call a King, yet he seems to be only a Chief or Captain of a Party ; for, as they have no settled Abode, but live scattered throughout that
Part

Part of the World in little Towns or Parties, each Party seems to have a Chief, who presides over them like a Petty King. I never could observe any rules of Government among 'em ; but in a Drinking-bout King and Subjects are all alike. Their King is distinguish'd from the rest by his being the biggest Man, and by wearing a kind of Sash round his Waist. 'Tis true he has a Deference paid him by his Subjects, and whatever he orders to be done is immediately performed, being himself exempted from any kind of Work ; but I never saw any Punishments inflicted by him, nor any Quarrels among themselves, except when they get at a Drinking-Feast, and then their Wives always took Care no ill Consequence should follow, by putting every Weapon out of their Way, and especially taking Care of their Knives. For which reason I imagine that in Liquor they are always quarrellsome. One or two Instances of that Kind happen'd whilst we were among them. Their Method of Feasting is this : They have in the Summer a Plenty of small sweet Berries growing like our Whortle Berries, and when they have procured a sufficient Quantity of them, they dig a Pit in the Ground, about four Feet square, the Bottom and Sides of which they line with

with Horse Hides. This Cask (if I may so call it) they half fill with these Berries, and then fill it up with Water, which they stir well with Sticks, and afterwards leave it to ferment about forty eight Hours. They all sit round, smoaking and drinking, for a whole Night together, Women as well as Men, singing in their Way, but more like shrieking Cries; and when drunk frequently proceed to Blows.

They seldom live long in one Place; for when their Horses have eat up the Pasture in one Place, they remove their Town and all their Goods, which is soon done, a few Miles from the Former; and this several Times in the Year; so that they have no settled Place of Abode. They have scatter'd Habitations all over the Country, and but few Huts together: The Town where their Chief resides has three times the Number of Dwellings to any of the rest which I saw.

They seem to have some Notion of a Deity, and pay a sort of Worship to the Sun and Moon; especially at every New Moon, they collect themselves in a Body, and make a solemn Procession round the Town, one going before with a kind of Hoop in his Hand, round which are tied little Brass Bells adorned with Ostriches Feathers, which he
would

would frequently swing round in his Hand; and then the whole Company would make a most hideous Noise, which, I suppose, they designed for Singing. This Ceremony usually lasted about half an Hour. This Method with their Hoop and Bells is likewise used when any of them are sick or dying. A white Flannel Cloth is hung up before the sick Person, and the Man with his Hoops and Bells, who is generally one of his relations, comes to visit him; and after a few Minutes Conversation, he leaves him, and walks several times round the Hut, jingling his Bells, and talking aloud in a variety of Accents which we could understand nothing of, but imagined he designed it for Prayers for his sick Friend. When any of 'em dies, they soon bury him, generally the next Morning. They roll the Dead Body in a Hide, with every Thing that belongs to him, as Bows, Arrows, &c. and carry it, without any Ceremony, at some Distance from the Town; where they throw it into a large round Pit, dug on purpose, which they afterwards fill up with Earth. Yet notwithstanding they have no Ceremony at their Funeral, their Mourning for the Dead is very strict, which the Friends of the Deceased observe for three Months; during which Time they remove themselves

N n

at

at a Distance from any of the rest of the Houses, and converse with nobody; but are supplied with Provisions from the whole Town, by the King's Order, 'till the Time of Mourning is over. They seem to have some Notion of the Devil, at least are afraid of Apparitions; for none of 'em will stir out of his Hut, when dark, without Company. And one Night in particular we heard a great Noise in the Town, like several Drums beating, which, the next Day, we found to be some of the *Indians* beating the Sides of their Houses, which were made of Horse-Skins, with large Sticks, in order to frighten away the Devil.

Each *Indian* has but one Wife, and they live together in a very loving Manner. When any of 'em lye-in, there's a Provision made for them different from what they are accommodated with at another Time; for the Entrance of the Hut, which at other Times is always open, is shut up with Horses-Skins as soon as the Woman begins to be in Travail; and no one goes in till she comes out with the Child in her Arms, which is presently wrapt up in a Sheep's Skin, and, instead of a Bed or Cradle, is lain in a Machine somewhat like our Hand-barrow, the Bottom of which is likewise covered with a Sheep's Skin. This is hung up by the four Corners,
and

and the Child swings forwards and backwards, instead of being rock'd in a Cradle, its Arms and Legs being fasten'd to this Engine by a Lash of Horse-skin, to prevent its falling over. By this Method of Treatment, when Children, the back Part of all the *Indians* Heads are very flat; for they never lay them but on their Backs. Perhaps it may be owing to this likewise that there is not a crooked Person amongst them. In two or three Hours after they have lain-in they go about their usual Work. Every Morning they take all their Children, young and old, and carry them to the next Brook or rivulet adjoining, and plunge them naked under Water, even when the ground is covered with Snow; by which Means they are harden'd to run about naked, even in the Midst of Winter. The Men wear Beads and little Bells round their Neck, Wrist, and small of their Legs; and the Women adorn their long Hair with the same. For such Trifles as these, together with Knives, Brass Pans, and such like, they traffick their Hides with the *Spaniards*, when at Peace with them.

And now their Time for making the Hunting Voyage approaching, which they continually do every Spring, and generally spend a whole Summer in taking their wild Horses,

we made great Intercession to go with them; but were given to understand, that we must be sent farther into the Country, to remain with other *Indians* till their return. But at last we prevailed, by assuring the Chief that the *English* had Friends at *Buenos Ayres*, who would make him very handsome Satisfaction for us, and would redeem us at any Price he should put upon us. This seemed to please him, and he then consented: We were at present about 1000 Miles from *Buenos Ayres*; and their rout extends to the Eastern Coast of *Patagonia*, home to the Sea, about an hundred Miles to the Southward of *Buenos Ayres*. When they set out, they carry with them every Thing belonging to them, Women, Children, Houses, and all. These last are slung across the Horses, and at Night taken down for sheltering themselves from the Weather. They take with them a few Horses more than they ride, which serve for maintaining them till their Hunting begins, which seldom happens till they have travelled seven or eight Days.

And now the wish'd for Time was come, when we all set out in a Body, except *John Duck*, whose Misfortune it was to be too near of a Complexion with those *Indians* (for he was a *Molatto*, born in *London*) for which
reason

reason he was sold by the Chief to a Master farther up in the Country; where, I believe, he will end his Days, there being no Prospect of his ever returning to *England*. We had travell'd ten or twelve Days before we had any wild Horses; but soon after several Stragglers fell Victims to their Ingenuity. Their Method of taking them is really astonishing, and worthy of a very particular Description. As they are excellent Horsemen, and their Horses as fleet as the wild Ones, 'tis very seldom they miss, tho' now and then an Accident of that Kind happens; but the rider is look'd upon with Contempt. They have two different Methods of taking them, each of which I have seen them perform with incredible Dexterity. The first is with a Lash of Horse Skins, about two Inches Broad, and fifty Feet long, with a running Noose at one End of it. This Noose they hold in their right Hand, and the other End in the Left, till they come within a few Yards of the Beast, when they throw the Noose over his Head, even on full Speed, and hold the other End fast in their Left Hand. The Beast is soon stopt and taken. The other Method is with a narrow Strap of Horse-skin, about twelve Feet long, to each End of which is fastened a round Ball of Iron, about two Pounds Weight. When within
Distance

Distance of their Game, they hurl one of the Balls several Times round their Head, till they have got the proper Swing, and then throw it at the Horse's Legs, parting with the Ball in their Left Hand at the same Time; which seldom fails of entangling their Legs, and throwing them to the Ground. The Horses thus taken are secured by some of the Company, whose Business is chiefly to tie these Horses together in a String, and guard them. In a few Days they become very tame. They are likewise very dextrous in killing Birds with these Balls, and will throw them to a prodigious Height in the Air. This is what they are trained up to from their Infancy, and are very expert at, even in their Youth. These Iron Balls, fasten'd in the above Manner, are likewise their chief warlike Weapons, next to their Bows and Arrows.

Being now arrived within an hundred Miles of *Buenos Ayres*, we begged of him to dispatch one of his Men to the Governor, to acquaint him of three *English* Prisoners he had with him at such a Distance, and to ask if he would redeem us; which he did. And the Messenger, on his return, brought him a certain Pledge for fulfilling his Promise, which was a Gold-laced Waistcoat. Next Day we were told to get ourselves ready to go to *Buenos Ayres*

Ayes, and that he and some of his Men would go with us.

The Hopes of once more seeing our Fellow Christians filled us with Joy. We were brought immediately before the Governor, who satisfy'd our *Indian* Prince, and paid him his ransom, which was ninety Dollars, and a few Trifles, and then dismiss'd him. We return'd him our hearty Thanks for his Kindness towards us during our abode with him; in which Time we were treated with greater Humanity, than we afterwards met with in our long Confinement on board the *Spanish* Admiral *Pizarro*.

After we had pass'd Examination by the Governor, and had given him a full Account of our past Misfortunes, we were for a short Time dismiss'd upon Parole. And here I should be very ungrateful if I did not do Justice to the President of the *English* Assiento House, Mr. *Grey*, by acknowledging that 'twas entirely owing to his Compassion and kind Intercession with the Governor, that we were thus redeemed from the Hands of the *Indians*, he offering to do it at his own Charge. We were sent for several Times before the Governor, and earnestly prest to turn Catholics, and serve the King of *Spain*; but our Answer was, we were Protestants, and true *Englishmen*,

Englishmen, and hoped to die so. Many tempting Offers were made to seduce us; but, thank God, we resisted them all. When he found all his Efforts were of no Effect, we were sent as Prisoners of War on board the *Asia*, which lay then at *Monte Vedio*, about thirty Leagues down the river, waiting for Orders, and had lain there upwards of two Years. This was the Spanish Admiral Pizarro's Ship, which, after an unsuccessful Attempt to pass *Cape Horn*, in order to be in the *South Seas* with his Squadron before ours, was, by tempestuous Weather, drove back, and obliged to put into the river *Plate*, having lost near half her Crew; the Admiral having quitted her, and gone over Land to *Chili*.

We were confin'd on board the *Asia* above a Year, with 16 other *English* Prisoners, in which Time we were treated more like Slaves than Prisoners of War. Our Business was to do all their nasty Work; to swab and clean the Decks, fore and aft, every Morning; and, after the Work was done, were confin'd between Decks, with a Centinel over us, as tho' we had been Criminals, with a poor Allowance of Victuals. In short, our Usage was so bad that we agreed with the rest of the *English* Prisoners to attempt our Liberty, tho' at the risque of our Lives. Accordingly one Night

Night we escaped from our Guard, intending to swim ashore, and travel to a *Portuguese* Settlement on the North Side of the river, the Ship lying within a Quarter of a Mile of the Shore. Myself and one more got safe to Land; the others were discovered before they got into Water. I was quite naked; the other had a Shirt wrapped round his Head. Before we got halfway to the Shore, a Gun was fir'd from the Ship to alarm the Town. We travelled till Two in the Morning, and then lay down among the rushes. The Weather being very frosty, our Feet swell'd and full of Thorns, we could travel no farther. Soon after Day-light we met with some Men on Horseback, belonging to the Plantations, to whom we surrendered ourselves; and they took us behind them to their House. The next Day we were carried from thence by some Soldiers, who were sent in Pursuit of us, and were carried on board the Ship; where we were put in the Stocks, Neck and Heels, Four Hours every Day for a Fortnight.

At length we were inform'd of the Admiral's Arrival at *Buenos Ayres*, who soon after came on board, and gave Orders for refitting the Ship in the best Manner they could, being determin'd to carry her to *Old Spain*. But



there

there was a great Deficiency of Hands, for which reason Orders were given to impress what Men they could at *Monte Vedio*. These, with the 11 *Indians* whom they had four Months before taken Prisoners in a Skirmish at a Distance from *Buenos Ayres*, whom they design'd for their Row Gallies, were sent on board; and soon after I had the Pleasure of seeing my Brother Midshipman Mr *Campbell*, who was lost in the *Wager* with us, but chusing to follow the Fortune of Capt. *Cheap*, arrived with him at *Chili*. He came by Land from *Chili* with some Officers belonging to the *Spanish* Admiral, and arrived in *March* at *Buenos Ayres*. The latter End of *October* following, 1745, we set sail from *Monte Vedio* in the *Asia* bound for *Spain*.

Three Days after we sailed, an Affair happened on board, which was like to have proved fatal to the whole Crew; for about Nine at Night, we were alarmed with the Cry of a Mutiny; and so indeed it proved: But such a one as would never have been suspected by any of the Ship's Crew, or perhaps credited by Posterity, if such a Number of Persons were not still living to attest the Fact. But, lest I should do Injustice to the Memory of such a surprising Event, I shall beg Leave to relate it in the Language of Mr.
Walters

Walters, assuring the reader that I was a Witness to the whole Affair.

“ *Pizarro* had not yet completed the Series of his Adventures ; for when he and *Mendinuetta* came back by Land from *Chili* to *Buenos Ayres*, in the Year 1745, they found at *Monte Vedio* the *Asia*, which near three Years before they had left there. This Ship they resolved, if possible, to carry to *Europe* ; and with this View they refitted her in the best manner they could. But their great Difficulty was to procure a sufficient Number of Hands to navigate her ; for all the remaining Sailors of the Squadron to be met with in the Neighbourhood of *Buenos Ayres*, did not amount to an hundred Men. They endeavoured to supply this Defect by pressing and putting on board many of the Inhabitants of *Buenos Ayres*, besides all the *English* Prisoners then in their Custody, together with a Number of *Portuguese* Smugglers, whom they had taken at different Times, and some of the *Indians* of the Country. Among these last was a Chief and ten of his Followers, who had been surprized by a Party of *Spanish* Soldiers about three Months before. The Name of this Chief was *Orellana*. He belonged to a very powerful Tribe which had committed great ravages in the Neighbourhood of *Buenos Ayres*.

With this motley Crew (all of them, except the *European Spaniards*, extremely averſe to the Voyage) *Pizarro* ſet ſail from *Monte Vedio*, in the *River of Plate*, about the beginning of *November*, 1745. And the native *Spaniards*, being no Strangers to the Diſſatisfaction of their forced Men, treated both theſe, the *English* Priſoners, and the *Indians*, with great Inſolence and Barbarity ; but more particularly the *Indians* : For it was common for the meanest Officers in the Ship to beat them moſt cruelly, on the ſlighteſt Pretences, and oftentimes only to exert their Superiority. *Orellana* and his Followers, tho' in Appearance ſufficiently patient and ſubmiſſive, meditated a ſevere revenge for all theſe Inhumanities. As he converſed very well in *Spaniſh* (theſe *Indians* having in Times of Peace, a good Intercourſe with *Buenos Ayres*) he affected to talk with ſuch of the *English* as underſtood that Language, and ſeemed very deſirous of being informed how many *Englishmen* there were on board, and which they were. As he knew that the *English* were as much Enemies to the *Spaniards* as himſelf, he had doubtleſs an Intention of diſcloſing his Purpoſe to them, and making them Partners in the Scheme he had projected for revenging his Wrongs and recovering his Liberty. But having ſounded them

them at a Distance, and not finding them so precipitate and vindictive as he expected, he proceeded no further with them; but resolved to trust alone to the resolution of his ten faithful Followers. These, it should seem, readily engaged to observe his Directions, and to execute whatever Commands he gave them. And, having agreed on the Measures necessary to be taken, they first furnished themselves with *Dutch Knives*, sharp at the Point, which being the common Knives used in the Ship, they found no Difficulty in procuring. Besides this, they employed their Leisure in secretly cutting out Thongs from raw Hides, of which there were great Numbers on board, and in fitting to each End of these Thongs the double headed Shot of the small Quarter-Deck Guns. This, when swung round their Heads, according to the Practice of their Country, was a most mischievous Weapon, in the Use of which the *Indians* about *Buenos Ayres* are train'd from their Infancy, and consequently are extremely expert. These Particulars being in good Forwardness, the Execution of their Scheme was perhaps precipitated by a particular Outrage committed on *Orellana* himself. For one of the Officers, who was a very brutal Fellow, ordered *Orellana* aloft, which being what he was incapable of performing,

forming, the Officer, under Pretence of his Disobedience, beat him with such Violence that he left him bleeding on the Deck, and stupified for some Time with his Bruises and Wounds. This Usage undoubtedly heightened his Thirst for revenge, and made him eager and impatient till the Means of executing it were in his Power ; so that, within a Day or two after this Incident, he and his Followers opened their desperate resolves in the ensuing Manner.

“ It was about Nine in the Evening, when many of the principal Officers were on the Quarter-Deck, indulging in the Freshness of the Night Air ; the Waist of the Ship was filled with live Cattle ; and the Forecastle was manned with its customary Watch. *Orellana* and his Companions under Cover of the Night, having prepared their Weapons, and thrown off their Trowsers and the more cumbersome Part of their Dress, came altogether on the Quarter-Deck, and drew towards the Door of the Great Cabbin. The Boatswain immediately reprimanded them, and order'd them to be gone. On this *Orellana* spoke to his Followers in his Native Language ; when four of them drew off, two towards each Gang-way, and the Chief and the six remaining *Indians* seemed to be slowly quitting the
Quarter

Quarter Deck. When the detached *Indians* had taken Possession of the Gang-way, *Orellana* placed his Hands hollow to his Mouth, and bellowed out the War-Cry used by these Savages, which is the harshest and most terrifying Sound known in Nature. This hideous Yell was the Signal for beginning the Massacre : For on this they all drew their Knives, and brandish'd their prepared double Headed Shot ; and the six, with their Chief, which remained on the Quarter-Deck, immediately fell on the *Spaniards*, who were intermingled with them, and laid near forty of them at their Feet ; of which about twenty were killed on the Spot, and the rest disabled. Many of the Officers in the Beginning of the Tumult, pushed into the great Cabin ; where they put out the Lights, and barricadoed the Door ; and of the others, who had avoided the first Fury of the *Indians*, some endeavour'd to escape along the Gangways into the Forecastle ; but the *Indians*, placed there on Purpose, stabbed the greatest Part of them as they attempted to pass by, or forced them off the Gangways into the Waist : Others threw themselves voluntarily over the Barricades into the Waist, and thought themselves happy to lie concealed among the Cattle : But the greatest Part escaped up the Main Shrowds, and

and sheltered themselves either in the Tops or rigging. And tho' the *Indians* attacked only the Quarter-Deck, yet the Watch in the Forecastle, finding the Communication cut off, and being terrified by the Wounds of the few who, not being killed on the Spot, had Strength sufficient to force their Passage along the Gangways, and not knowing either who their Enemies were, or what were their Numbers, they likewise gave all over for lost, and, in great Confusion, ran up into the rigging of the Foremast and Bowspit.

“ Thus, these eleven *Indians*, with a resolution perhaps without Example, possessed themselves, almost in an Instant, of the Quarter-Deck of a Ship mounting sixty six Guns, with a Crew of near five hundred Men, and continued in peaceable Possession of this Post a considerable Time: For the Officers in the Great Cabin (among whom were *Pizarro* and *Mindinuetta*) the Crew between Decks, and those who had escaped into the Tops and rigging, were only anxious for their own Safety, and were for a long Time incapable of forming any Project for suppressing the Insurrection, and recovering the Possession of the Ship. It is true, the Yells of the *Indians*, the Groans of the Wounded, and the confused Clamours of the Crew, all heighten'd by the Ob-

Obscurity of the Night, had at first greatly magnify'd their Danger, and had filled them with the imaginary Terrors which Darkness, Disorder, and an Ignorance of the real Strength of an Enemy, never fail to produce. For as the *Spaniards* were sensible of the Disaffection of their prest Hands, and were also conscious of their Barbarity to their Prisoners, they imagined the Conspiracy was general, and consider'd their own Destruction as infallible; so that, it is said, some of them had once taken the resolution of leaping into the Sea, but were prevented by their Companions.

“ However, when the *Indians* had entirely clear'd the Quarter-Deck, the Tumult in a great measure subided; for those who had escaped were kept silent by their Fears, and the *Indians* were incapable of pursuing them, to renew the Disorder. *Orellana*, when he saw himself Master of the Quarter-Deck, broke open the Arm-Chest, which, on a slight Suspicion of Mutiny, had been ordered there a few Days before, as to a Place of the greatest Security. Here he took it for granted he should find Cutlasses sufficient for himself and his Companions, in the Use of which they were all extremely skilful; and with these, it was imagined, they purposed to force the Great Cabin. But on opening the Chest,

P p

there

there appeared nothing but Fire-Arms, which to them were of no Use. There were indeed Cutlasses in the Chest, but they were hid by the Fire Arms being laid over them. This was a sensible Disappointment to them ; and by this Time *Pizarro* and his Companions in the Great Cabin were capable of conversing aloud, thro' the Cabin Windows and Port-holes, with those in the Gun-room, and between Decks ; and from hence they learnt that the *English* (whom they principally suspected) were all safe below, and had not intermeddled in this Mutiny ; and by other Particulars they at last discover'd, that none were concern'd in it but *Orellana* and his People. On this *Pizarro* and the Officers resolved to attack them on the Quarter Deck, before any of the Discontented on board should so far recover their first Surprize as to reflect on the Facility and Certainty of seizing the Ship, by a Junction with the *Indians*, in the present Emergency. With this View *Pizarro* got together what Arms were in the Cabin, and distributed them to those who were with him ; but there were no other Fire-Arms to be met with but Pistols, and for these they had neither Powder nor Ball. However, having now settled a Correspondence with the Gun-room, they lowered down a Bucket out of the Cabin Window, into

into which the Gunner, out of one of the Gun-room Ports, put a Quantity of Pistol Cartridges. When they had thus procured Ammunition, and had loaded their Pistols, they set the Cabin Door partly open, and fired some Shot among the *Indians* on the Quarter-Deck, at first without Effect; but at last *Mendinuetta*, whom we have often mentioned, had the good Fortune to shoot *Orellana* dead on the Spot. On which his faithful Companions, abandoning all Thoughts of farther resistance, instantly leaped into the Sea; where they every Man perished. Thus was the Insurrection quelled, and the Possession of the Quarter-Deck regained, after it had been full two Hours in the Power of this Great and daring Chief, and his gallant and unhappy Countrymen."

After this all was quiet; and the Admiral, finding that none of the *English* were engaged in' this Insurrection, for a few Days treated us with a little Humanity, endeavouring to engage us, by large Promises of Preferment, to enter into the *Spanish* Service. But finding nothing would work on us, we afterwards felt the Smart of his resentment by a severe Usage.

Nothing remarkable happened afterwards, more than what commonly happens at Sea, till

we arrived at *Concubene*, a Harbour about Five Leagues to the South of Cape *Finisterre*; which was the latter End of *February*, 1745-6.

We begged to be sent ashore, as Prisoners of War, but were told we must go in the Ship to the *Groyne*. Whereupon we all went in a Body on the Quarter Deck, and told the Admiral, if he would not send us ashore, we would be no longer Slaves on board. Next Day we were sent ashore, and confined fifteen Days in a Prison, with an Allowance only of Bread and Water, and chained together as Criminals, till the Ship sail'd for the *Groyne*; when we were released from our Dungeon, and guarded to the *Groyne* by Land with a File of Musketeers. Where, as soon as we arrived, we were put into the Guard-House for two Days; from whence we were sent to the Castle of *St. Antonio*, which is on an Island at the Entrance of the Harbour; a Prison for Thieves and Felons. In this dismal Place we were kept Fourteen Weeks, among the worst of Malefactors, till an Order came from the Court of *Spain* to send us to *Portugal*; allowing us a Guide, and a Real per Day.

In Eight Days we got to *Oporto*, and made Application to the *English* Consul, who, after hearing the Hardships we had gone through,

through, gave us each Three Days Maintenance, and a Quarter of a Moidore.

On *April* 28, 1746, we embarked on board the *Charletta* Snow, Capt. *Henry Miller*, bound for *London*, under Convoy of the *York*, and *Folkstone* Men of War, and arrived at *London* on the 8th of *July* following: Three only of the Eight left on the *Patagonian* Coast being so happy as to see once more their native Country, viz. *Samuel Cooper*, *John Andrews*, and Myself." [Here ends Morris's Relation.]

Two Years after this having some Inclination to settle in *London*, I sent a Petition to the Lords of the Admiralty as follows.

To the Honourable the Principal Officers and Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy.

Honourable Sirs,

HAVING served ever since the Year 1728 in the Royal Navy on board several of the King's Ships, and in the Station of an Officer, and being now desirous to enter into some Business in the City of London, and it being necessary to produce a Certificate of the Time of my Servitude in the Navy, in order to my obtaining the Freedom of the said City. I most humbly pray your Honours to order the proper Clerk

*Clerk to write me out a Certificate accordingly,
which will infinitely oblige, Honourable Sirs,*

Your most obedient Servant,

15th Jan. 1749.

J. Bulkeley.

The Answer was,

To be complied with, if he is entitled to it.

After getting this Answer, I received the following Certificate, which entitles me to the Freedom of the City of London, and of all incorporated Towns in the *British* Dominions.

Navy-Office, 20th January, 1749.

I*T appears by the Books of this Office, that John Bulkeley is born in His Majesty's Ships hereafter mentioned, the Time, and in the Quality there expressed, being seven Years, six Months, one Week, and five Days.*

Savage Mostyn.

Ships

Ships Name	Entry	Quality	Discharge	Time			
				Y.	M.	W.	D.
Naffau	20 Feb. 1728	Mat. Mate	11 Jun. 1729	0	4	0	0
Solebay,	2 Jun. 1729	Mat. Mate	29 Nov. 1729	0	6	0	3
Kinfale	19 Dec. 1729	Able	10 Apr. 1730	0	4	0	1
Winchelsea	12 May 1730	Able	15 Mar. 1730	0	11	0	0
Diamond	20 Apr. 1731	Able	14 July 1731	0	3	0	2
Cornwall	15 July 1731	Midshipm.	3 Jan. 1731	0	6	0	5
Lyme	1 Jan. 1732	Midshipm.	13 Jun. 1733	0	5	1	3
Royal-Oak	1 July 1733	Ab.&Mid.	8 July 1734	1	0	1	1
Succels	24 Feb. 1736	Gunner	31 Jan. 1737	0	12	0	6
Do.	15 Feb. 1737	Gunner	12 Apr. 1739	1	2	0	1
Wager	19 Jan. 1739	Gunner	14 May 1741	1	4	0	4

7 | 6 | 1 | 5

I shall now conclude my Narrative with remarking, that I believe few, if any, of late Years, have gone thro' more Distresses, and Miseries than myself; yet, in all my Trials, I was in some Degree blest'd with the Patience of holy *Job*, knowing, that as the Lord giveth, he can take away, and blessed be his holy Name.

“Presence of Mind, and Courage in Distress
Are more than Armies to procure Success.
True Courage dwells not in a troubled Flood
Of mounting Spirits and fermenting Blood.
Lodg'd in the Soul, with Virtue over-rul'd,
Inflam'd by reason, and by reason cool'd.
In Times of Peace content to be unknown,
And only in the Field of Battle shown.”

Addison's Campaign.



F I N I S.

Errata. Page 219, Line 10, for inferior,
read in foreign.

PRESERVATION SERVICE

SHELFMARK *978. k. 33*

THIS BOOK HAS BEEN
MICROFILMED (*RPI, 1982*)

MICROFILM NO *SEE... ESTC*



